

CCR
3
Meet.
365

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23

UNITED STATES COMMISSION ON CIVIL RIGHTS
ILLINOIS ADVISORY COMMITTEE

IN THE MATTER OF:
THE FACTFINDING MEETING
REGARDING UNEQUAL POLICE
PROTECTION OF THE AFRICAN
AMERICAN COMMUNITY IN CHICAGO

REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS, taken in the
above-entitled cause, taken before MS. FAYE LYON,
Chairperson of the Illinois Advisory Committee of the
United States Commission on Civil Rights, taken at
the Ralph H. Metcalfe Federal Building, 77 West
Jackson Street, Room 331, Chicago, Illinois, at the
hour of 9:00 o'clock, a.m.

APPEARANCES:

CHAIRPERSON: MS. FAYE LYON
COMMITTEE MEMBERS: MR. JERRY BLAKEMORE
MS. STACI M. YANDLE
MR. HUGH SCHWARTZBERG
MR. TOM PUGH
MS. CONNIE PETERS

MIDWESTERN REGIONAL
DIRECTOR: MS. CONSTANCE DAVIS
REGIONAL ANALYST: MR. PETER MINARIK

COURT REPORTER: MS. VERNITA HALSELL-POWELL
HALSELL & HALSELL REPORTERS



CCR
3
Meet.
365

HALSELL & HALSELL REPORTERS CHICAGO (312) 236-4984

1

I_N_D_E_X

2

PANEL

PRESENTER

PAGE

3

1

MARY POWERS
DR. THOMAS REGULUS10
13

4

2

DENNIS NOWICKI
WARREN FRIEDMAN
KEVIN T. LEE36
60
68

6

3

JOHN DINEEN
BARBARA PILLOWS93
94

8

4

DR. ROBERT T. STARKS
DR. BARRY RUNDQUIST

141

9

5

STEVAN M. LYNN
SYD FINLEY174
190

10

11

6

ALD. WILLIAM BEAVERS

203

12

7

DOREATHEAR E. WASHINGTON
JANETTE WILSON
MARION STAMPS245
266
280

13

14

8

STANDISH E. WILLIS

289

15

PUBLIC SESSION

16

MARY L. JOHNSON
BRUCE JONES308
316

17

FINONA BRIARD
VANCE KIMBER323
331

18

MARILYN SPEAKS
AUDWIN SHORT352
363

19

WILLIE CURTIS

368

20

21

22

1 **CHAIRPERSON LYON:** The August 28th meeting
2 of the Illinois State Advisory Committee to the
3 United States Commission on Civil Rights is going to
4 commence. We have present today as panel members, at
5 my far right would be Jerry Blakemore. Seated to his
6 immediate left is Staci Yandle. Hugh Schwartzberg
7 will be sitting immediately to my right, however he
8 just walked in the door. I'm Faye Lyon, I'm the
9 Chairperson. To my left is Tom Pugh, and to his left
10 is Connie Peters.

11 **CHAIRPERSON LYON:** And due to the
12 invitations that were extended to panel members and
13 I'd like to read into the record letters we have
14 received, if there will be any that's going to modify
15 the agenda that has been distributed today. The
16 first letter I wish to read is from Richard Daley,
17 the Mayor of the City of Chicago. "Thank you for
18 your kind letter of the invitation for Mayor Richard
19 M. Daley to attend the Illinois Advisory Committee's
20 factfindIng meeting of August 28, 1992. Regretfully,
21 the Mayor's schedule does not permit him to accept
22 your invitation at this time. However, it is our
23 understanding that you are in contact with the office

1 of Police Superintendent Matt Rodriguez as well. We
2 ask that you keep us informed of any future
3 activities." And that's under the signature of
4 Barbara J. Grochala. The second letter I wish to
5 read is from Albert Maule, who was going to be our
6 9th panelist. "I regret that I will not be able to
7 attend the factfinding meeting of the Illinois
8 Advisory Committee to the U.S. Commission on Civil
9 Rights. As you know, the Police Board's Executive
10 Director and I testified at the extensive hearings
11 the U.S. Commission on Civil Rights held in Chicago
12 in June regarding a wide range of police-related
13 topics, including excessive force. We also furnished
14 substantial statistical data to the Commission on the
15 Board's work. As I understand the proposition framed
16 by the Committee, 'Unequal Police Protect of the
17 African American Community in Chicago', the issue is
18 whether the Chicago Police Department has been
19 deliberately furnishing a lower level of police
20 services to predominantly African American parts of
21 the City, compared to the level of police services it
22 furnishes to other City neighborhoods. The Board
23 does not have any empirical data supporting or

1 refuting this proposition. You can rest assured that
2 if the Board had such data or reason to believe the
3 proposition were true, we would have demanded long
4 ago that the Department correct such an obviously
5 reprehensible situation. When I was first contacted
6 by your office earlier this month about appearing at
7 the Advisory Committee meeting, I requested any
8 statistical evidence the Advisory Committee has
9 supporting the notion that a race-based disparity in
10 police services exists in Chicago. I have not
11 received any such data. The Police Department, not
12 the Police Board, is responsible for maintaining and
13 deploying police services throughout the City. The
14 Board would be very interested in hearing, however,
15 whether the Advisory Committee develops any
16 meaningful data supporting or refuting the existence
17 of a disparity in police services on the basis of
18 race. If there is a verifiable, race-based
19 disparity, I certainly would do everything within my
20 power as President of the Police Board to work to
21 persuade Superintendent Rodriguez to correct the
22 situation immediately. Based on what I know about
23 Superintendent Rodriguez, however, I'm confident that

1 he would not tolerate a race-based disparity in
2 police services for one second." The last letter I
3 wish to read is from John Klein, he is from the City
4 of Chicago, Department of Police. "The
5 Superintendent of the Chicago Police Department has
6 asked me to respond to your letter of August 6, 1992
7 inviting him to participate in an upcoming meeting
8 with the Illinois Advisory Committee to the U.S.
9 Commission on Civil Rights. Although Superintendent
10 Rodriguez will not be able to attend this meeting,
11 the Chicago Police Department already has
12 participated in and continues to cooperate with the
13 recent factfinding efforts conducted by the United
14 States Commission on Civil Rights. These efforts
15 include Superintendent Rodriguez's and other Chicago
16 Police Department officials testifying at the three
17 day hearing conducted in June, and the Department's
18 production of tens of thousands of documents. The
19 Department continues to compile additional
20 information requested by the Commission. It is
21 important to note that the assumption upon which the
22 title to your meetings is based is false. The
23 information the City of Chicago has provided the

1 Commission, when impartially viewed, makes clear that
2 the deployment of police in the City of Chicago is
3 provided on an equal basis and is a function of crime
4 pattern analysis. I have enclosed a summary of the
5 findings of a consulting firm the City has retained
6 which recommends changes in the way police services
7 are provided to the residents of Chicago. Beginning
8 next week, a series of community hearings will be
9 held by the City to receive public comments on these
10 recommendations. A schedule of these hearings is
11 enclosed. Copies of the full report are now being
12 distributed to every branch library in the City of
13 Chicago. John J. Klein, General Counsel to
14 Superintendent" Matt Rodriguez.

15 Therefore, at 9:00 o'clock we're going
16 to have Mary Powers from Citizens Alert be speaking
17 instead of Albert Maule, which is represented under
18 the 9:00 o'clock agenda. We are also going to have
19 Thomas Regulus of the Loyola University speaking at
20 that time. Before the panelists come to speak, I'd
21 like to make an opening comment.

22 The meeting of the Illinois Advisory
23 Committee to the U.S. Commission on Civil Rights

1 shall come to order. For the benefit of those in our
2 audience, I shall introduce myself and my colleagues.
3 We are here to conduct a factfinding meeting for the
4 purpose of gathering information on unequal police
5 protection of the African American community in the
6 City of Chicago. The jurisdiction of the Commission
7 includes discrimination or denial of equal protection
8 of laws because of race, color, religion, sex, age,
9 disability, national origin or the administration
10 of justice. Information which relates to the topic
11 of the forum which will be especially helpful to the
12 Advisory Committee. Proceedings of this meeting,
13 which are being recorded by a public stenographer,
14 will be sent to the Commission for its advice and
15 consideration. Information provided may also be used
16 by the Advisory Committee to plan future activities.

17 at the outset, I want to remind
18 everyone present of the ground rules. This is a
19 public meeting open to the media and the general
20 public. We have a very full schedule of people who
21 will be making presentations in the limited time we
22 have available, and the time allotted for each
23 presentation must be strictly adhered to. This will

1 include a presentation by each participant followed
2 by questions from committee members. To accommodate
3 persons who have not been invited, but wish to make
4 statements, we have scheduled an open session at 5:30
5 p.m.. Anyone wishing to make a statement during that
6 period should contact Peter Minarik for scheduling.
7 Does everybody know who Peter is.

8 Written statements may be submitted to
9 the committee members or staff here today or by mail
10 to the U.S. Commission on Civil Rights, 175 West
11 Jackson, Suite A-1332, Chicago Illinois, 60604. The
12 record of this meeting will close on September 30th,
13 1992.

14 Though some of the statements made
15 today may be controversial, we want to ensure that
16 all invited guests do not defame or degrade any
17 person or organization. In order to ensure that all
18 aspects of the issues are represented, knowledgeable
19 persons with a wide variety of experience and view
20 points have been invited to share information with
21 us. Any person or any organization that feels
22 defamed or degraded by statements made in these
23 proceedings shall contact our staff during the

1 meeting so that we can provide a chance for public
2 response. Alternately, such persons or organizations
3 can file written statements for inclusion in the
4 proceedings. I urge all persons making presentations
5 to be judicious in their statements.

6 The Advisory Committee appreciates the
7 willingness of all participants to share their views
8 and experience with the committee.

9 I'm now going to ask the panelist, Mary
10 Powers and Dr. Thomas Regulus if they are present, to
11 please take seats at the table, please.

12 I'm going to ask Ms. Powers to first
13 give a brief statement as to her comments today.

14 PANEL 1

15 MARY POWERS

16 Citizens Alert

17 I'm Mary Powers, Coordinator of
18 Citizens Alert. It's a police watchdog group
19 concerned with police issues in Chicago for the past
20 25 years. We are an accountable organization and are
21 concerned about deployment policies, procedures of
22 the Department. But most of our interaction with the
23 public is to do with complaints of brutality, use of

1 excessive force and that sorts of thing rather than
2 response time or service provided. So, I do want to
3 put my remarks in that context. By far the number of
4 complaints that we receive are from communities of
5 color, and largely from the African American
6 community. I really did have some reservations about
7 really talking about the perspective of the
8 community, and I'm glad people from the community
9 will be here to present those remarks later on. Ours
10 are -- It's an objective, in a way objective
11 observation of what we, the information that we
12 receive. But, at the same time, it isn't really from
13 the perspective of service or response. I am sorry
14 that the police department isn't going to be
15 represented because I think it's unfortunate that
16 this early in the administration of Superintendent
17 Rodriguez, who has given every indication that he has
18 great concern for equal service and response to all
19 communities, that he may end up taking the rap for
20 inequities that may have taken place in the past.

21 You may be familiar, and I'm sorry I
22 didn't bring it, I will bring it this afternoon,
23 copies of his new human rights policy, which is an

1 unheard of policy, 48 pages. It's been requested in
2 departments all over the country, spelling out not
3 only values that he wants the Department to
4 demonstrate in dealing with the public, but also
5 procedures and practices, very detailed responses of
6 what they should do and in questionable situations.
7 And I think that that indicates maybe a new approach
8 to dealing with the public. So, I do want to submit
9 that, maybe not on the behalf of the Department, but
10 certainly we are very much impressed with it.

11 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Let me state this,
12 because we could go into many and varied aspects of
13 the Police Department's activities in the City of
14 Chicago. We've not specifically limited to the
15 police brutality because we do think the U.S.
16 Commission is delving into that issue. They've
17 requested more documents. We wanted to be a little
18 more focused and discuss strictly the equality of
19 service, and maybe a citizen's group would be an
20 alternative means at least a supportive means to the
21 Police Department in servicing the community. And
22 maybe the committee members here would have pertinent
23 questions to ask in that regard to give you a little

1 more direction in some of your comments. But, we are
2 steering clear of the issue of police brutality.

3 MS. POWERS: I understood that, that's why
4 I really didn't prepare any formal presentation, but
5 thought that I would be happy to respond to any
6 questions or comments.

7 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I think you're the only
8 really citizens group that we have here, so we are
9 interested in input and how your volunteers feel
10 about the organization and how they function and how
11 they work? How widely received is the program? How
12 it operates. So I'll turn to Dr. Regulus. Could you
13 give us an introductory statement?

14 DR. THOMAS REGULUS

15 Loyola University

16 Certainly. I'm Tom Regulus from Loyola
17 University. My comments are not related to any
18 direct specific work or research I have done as it
19 relates to police inequality. My work has generally
20 been, as it relates to this particular issue, more
21 the issue related to the area of police/community
22 relations, public attitude towards the police;
23 particularly minority attitude. In spite of the fact

1 that my own research has not delved specifically into
2 the quality of service issue or brutality issue, I'm
3 a great consumer of that literature, and to the
4 extent that I have drawn some conclusions about it,
5 primarily on the national level, there has not been
6 an extremely large amount of publicly disclosed
7 research on this Chicago situation. But, to the
8 extent that there has, and I'm privy to it, I
9 certainly would be happy to comment on those things.
10 So I think that's about what you would want from my
11 introduction.

12 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I'm going to open it up
13 to the committee members to ask questions.

14 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: The question really goes
15 both. We have been told by this letter from John
16 Klein, the general counsel for the Superintendent,
17 that the deployment of police is the function of the
18 crime pattern analysis. And it is, in fact, our
19 understanding that when almost 30 years ago, O.W.
20 Wilson came in, he established a pattern of analysis,
21 a so-called weighted workload analysis. In an effort
22 to ensure that different communities secured
23 protection based on the crime within those

1 communities. It's our understanding that
2 periodically there must be new research done in order
3 to ensure that the WWL or weighted work load analysis
4 is, in fact, brought up to date. And it's also, I
5 assume, true, and there's some anecdotal evidence
6 that there is pressure within any system to respond
7 to those who complain loudest. And in the 19th
8 century Jane Adams, almost a hundred year ago, Jane
9 Adams speaking of that problem in the City says the
10 squeaky axle gets the grease. Highly verbal
11 individuals brought into the city by the community
12 police workshops that I and others helped establish
13 30 years ago now help move into different
14 communities, resources in response to their
15 complaints. We want to know to what extent the
16 underlying mathematics of the supposed WWL analysis
17 is effective. We want to know to what extent is this
18 really a function at this point of an ongoing
19 periodically reviewed quasi mathematical analysis?
20 Is there anything either of you can do, either on
21 that very specific tact or under the general question
22 of crime pattern analysis and deployment in the City?

23 MS. POWERS: I'd just like to say this. A

1 few months ago I think it was during the transition
2 period, either shortly before the Superintendent was
3 appointed or shortly after, there were newspaper
4 accounts of the deployment practices not having been
5 changed for I think 8 years and that would certainly
6 indicate, if that's true, and I think Superintendent
7 Martin indicated that it was that, you know, they
8 were not keeping current as far as crime rate
9 determining deployment. Eight years seems an
10 incredibly--

11 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: If I remember, when O.W.
12 Wilson was Professor Wilson, he suggested that that
13 should be done every 2 years.

14 MS. POWERS: And I would think so.

15 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Perhaps Professor Regulus
16 could help us on that.

17 DR. REGULUS: I have no way of knowing
18 what the review practices would have been as it
19 relates to that type of equation. I see you have Dr.
20 Barry Ründquist from the University of Illinois. I
21 guess he's scheduled this afternoon. He did a piece,
22 I think you're probably familiar with it, sought a
23 look at the patrol ratios across the various

1 districts by race. And I think I will -- his
2 particular piece of research will be illuminating in
3 that respect. The only thing I can say, again, I
4 can't answer, and respond in a direct sense in that
5 regard. One of the concerns is that the notion of
6 inequality and in the distribution of services and
7 the notion of effectiveness, obviously the
8 distribution of services, if you find an objective
9 criteria, define it on the basis of crime rate or a
10 variety of things. And if you distribute those
11 things according to ratios of crime and alleviate
12 political pressure. There's no way that can ever be
13 dissolved. So, you probably do have some combination
14 of crime rate versus political pressure, which
15 influences those things. The other thing that is
16 crucial is defense effectiveness; that's an illusive
17 term to the extent that I'm not sure that anyone,
18 particularly in Chicago, has really looked at that
19 issue of manpower patrol distribution relative to the
20 effectiveness in terms of crime deterrence or that
21 kind of thing. But that, I think, is a critical
22 issue. Inequality, justifying that you're going to
23 get a lot of different definition. Rundquist talks

1 about do you define distribution based on total crime
2 versus violent crimes versus other kinds of things.
3 He has some very interesting findings in that
4 respect. And according -- I don't want to represent
5 him, but his particular piece of research suggests
6 that in the fall of 1991 the Chicago Police patrols
7 were equally distributed more or less when you
8 considered total crime and total index crime, but
9 there was a disparity in the distribution if you use
10 as the measure violent crimes. In other words, as a
11 greater service need for violent crime intervention
12 in black and minority communities than white
13 communities. So, again, it depends upon -- part of
14 the issue is simply whether there's an equation to
15 look at the incidents of crime as a function of how
16 you distribute your manpower and your resources.
17 But, it could get much more detailed and refined.
18 Are you talking about all crime or violent crime?
19 It's a real tricky issue.

20 I think it would be wise for the Police
21 Department to articulate specifically which one and
22 how they're using it. But Dr. Barry Rundquist, I
23 would encourage you to question him closely on that

1 issue.

2 MR. PUGH: Are you saying generally that
3 the violent crime areas are not getting relatively as
4 much police as --

5 DR. REGULUS: I'm saying a reading of his
6 particular piece of research suggests that there's a
7 disparity in the distribution of manpower as it
8 relates to violent crime, but not in terms of total
9 crime or total index crime.

10 MS. YANDLE: A question for Ms. Powers.
11 Can you give us some idea of the scope of your
12 organization in terms of how widespread your
13 activities are and as a result of whatever the scope
14 is, do you, from your work, from your organization of
15 work, have any sort of feel as to whether or not
16 there may be or are disparity according to whether it
17 be by district or any type of geographics.

18 MS. POWERS: We are a citywide
19 organization, but we really aren't able to be too
20 proactive. We respond mostly to complaints and that
21 sort of thing aside from some sort of routine
22 monitoring of Police Board meetings on a monthly
23 basis and particular events like that. We've had a

1 particular interest in CHA, Chicago Housing
2 Authority. Some of our members, Board Members, have
3 been residents of CHA. Our former co-chair had a
4 local advisory council at Alba Homes and there, we
5 have the, had certainly had the feeling from people
6 we know and from complaint that we've had that the
7 feeling is that they are not adequately protected.
8 There are all sorts of reasons, as we all know, that
9 that can be difficult. But, I think actually across
10 the board the people of color with whom we have dealt
11 have felt that their communities have been
12 overpoliced and underprotected. And there may be a
13 large police presence and you may see cars going by
14 and you may, but when it comes right down to dealing
15 with the safety of the community and dealing with
16 specific problems that they bring to the police, that
17 there's a definite dissatisfaction with that degree
18 of service. That may very well be in the white
19 community as well, but because we deal mostly with
20 communities of color, it hard to say that. We, I
21 think this very fact that we do though, that our
22 complaints come largely from those communities says
23 something, that there isn't that degree of

1 dissatisfaction or people in other communities may
2 feel they have the resources to deal with those
3 problems without seeking assistance from our
4 organization.

5 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Had the assumption exists
6 on the part of some that as you move down the
7 socioeconomical ladder, people are less likely to
8 complain, particularly about minor crime. Has that
9 been borne out by your experience? Is there
10 anything that either of you can point to that would
11 indicate that, in fact, people are less likely to
12 complaint about minor crime from the more violent
13 areas or the areas of lower socioeconomic stage?

14 DR. REGULUS: That's been shown clearly in
15 a number of ways nationally. At any rate, poor --

16 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Can you give us some
17 examples?

18 DR. REGULUS: Specifics of research compare
19 the national crime survey which is a victimization
20 survey which asks households about the incidents of
21 victimizations of all sorts. And you look at racial
22 socioeconomic breakdowns and then if you go and
23 compare those to calls to service or of crimes

1 reported at a national level, using official data,
2 FBI data, you find that there's a great disparity in
3 terms of what people say when they're asked directly
4 as to whether they've been victimized compared to
5 what the official data shows. You see a large
6 disparity of less serious crimes being reported to
7 official agencies by your socioeconomic minority
8 people.

9 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: So, if someone is going to
10 assign police based on rated workload analysis of
11 crimes in particular areas, some degree of
12 consideration should presumably be given to the
13 tendencies not to report crimes in certain areas. Is
14 that fair? Is that a fair statement, assuming one
15 was going to assign police on a weighted work load
16 analysis program.

17 DR. REGULUS: That's a good assumption,
18 whether or not that's a practical assumption, I tend
19 to play between the practical pragmatic versus the
20 ideally. Ideally I think you're correct,
21 pragmatically, I'm not sure whether or not the pay
22 off would be that great. I want to add on something
23 that Mary commented on to illustrate what I mean by

1 the pragmatics of it.

2 Citizens she has worked with, she
3 reports have commented they feel overpoliced, but
4 less protected. What's the perceptual issue there?
5 In other words, they don't necessarily express not to
6 here a lack of police presence, but whether or not
7 that presence, in fact, ensures a measure of safety.
8 Now, I'll put it another way. If you numerically
9 talk about increasing the allocation of police to
10 minority communities, increasing the presence, but
11 there's no demonstrably improvement of the perception
12 of service. So, the pragmatic issue is not simply
13 the escalation. Increasing allocation of police
14 might be important, but the real issue probably
15 becomes how does one translate that in terms of a
16 service component?

17 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Let me ask a question
18 along that line. In Chicago has there been any
19 indication that the presence of police has been
20 significantly increased in any of these high crime
21 violent areas that we know of from experience that it
22 makes very little difference. Have we ever done it,
23 doctor?

1 DR. REGULUS: I don't know per se. I know
2 there has been some discussion, and I think some
3 beginning experiment against notions of community
4 policing. I'm not sure to what extent those are
5 taken hold in the City of Chicago. I suspect that
6 policing minority communities, low income communities
7 is a different phenonemon than policing whites or
8 middle class communities. Strategically, for
9 example, you'll find gangs, et cetera, being much
10 greater concerns of these communities. The strategy
11 of gang policing often has been a very aggressive
12 type of policing strategy. I mean it may or may not
13 be effective with gangs, but it scares the hell out
14 of everybody else in the community, which is a
15 perception. And plus the gangs don't disappear.

16 The point I'm making, I think that part
17 of the issue has to be not simply managing numbers;
18 how many police are allocated, but really doing some
19 good management strategically, how you interact with
20 those citizens, both to install a sense of protection
21 and to increase a sense of cooperation while trying
22 to, in fact, deal with the crimes task. There's a
23 qualitative difference in the needs in terms of the

1 type of policing which I think would be greatly,
2 perhaps on the influence.

3 MR. PUGH: But, aside from the time of
4 crises when additional police are brought in, crises
5 neighborhood or at times when police are unleashed
6 for gang crime has there been any, in memory, efforts
7 on the part of the Chicago Police Department to
8 significantly increase coverage in high crime areas.

9 DR. REGULUS: I don't know.

10 MS. POWERS: I can't tell you that either
11 because I think that really has to come from someone
12 who has the knowledge of the inner workings of
13 department.

14 DR. REGULUS: I'm not aware of any.

15 MR. PUGH: Your not aware of it being done,
16 of not knowing whether there's a value to it?

17 DR. REGULUS: Well, no, besides the point
18 whether there's a value to it. I just don't know if
19 that has happened.

20 MS. YANDLE: I think I have a question that
21 sort of goes along with this and accept DrRegulus'
22 point and observation, which I think you would have
23 to, and I certainly do, that you can't just deal with

1 distribution in terms of numbers because of, or
2 because this perception is out there that certain
3 areas are overpoliced but underserviced, and if we
4 take that assumption and take that as a fact, of
5 course, that tells us that there are other factors
6 that we've got to look into if we are to make an
7 accurate evaluation on the level of equality in the
8 protection across different areas. A couple of
9 questions. First of all, from your research, have
10 you come across anything or anybody that would be a
11 source of that type of information where you could
12 sort of determine the nature of the intervention and
13 the nature of the service that's given in the various
14 areas? And secondly, do you have any knowledge as to
15 whether or not the Chicago Police Department has any
16 type of policy, whether they be policies to deal with
17 racial sensitivities, et cetera, that would address
18 the type of service that's been given in difficult
19 areas according to what the area is? Do you
20 understand what I'm saying?

21 DR. REGULUS: I understand, sure.

22 MS. YANDLE: Because if we're going to find
23 out this information, we've got to look at that

1 aspect of it is the nature of the service that's been
2 given, then we sort of need some sources to look to.
3 And I guess the question in my mind that first jumps
4 out is does the Police Department address that issue
5 that there may be some disparity in the type of
6 service that's been given, depending on what area
7 we're talking about? So whether there's any policy
8 or programs to address that disparity. And I'm just
9 asking do you have any knowledge or any information
10 that you can provide us on that?

11 DR. REGULUS: Well, there is accumulated a
12 lot of research on the notion of community policing,
13 and I think that's a very important strategic thrust
14 that more communities, including Chicago, could use.
15 Again, I don't know specifically what the police is
16 doing precisely along that line. The one thing I
17 would add to it, even to suggest a caution about
18 community policing, even when you talk about minority
19 communities, there are differences among them. The
20 police cannot be responsible for communities in terms
21 of shouldering everything that goes on there. And
22 some communities have the capacity of helping
23 themselves with some assistance. Some communities

1 are so socially disorganized that any kind of a stance
2 is not going to per se resolve the problem of crime
3 and criminality. And so one must make distinctions
4 between communities and do some other things beyond
5 community policing, I think, in those most damaged
6 communities. And, I think there are -- that a lot of
7 people in the City of Chicago, one who will be
8 speaking later on that, have a lot of knowledge about
9 communities, community structures and this kind of
10 thing. So, the community is only one in -- really I
11 think one needs the Chicago Police ought to pay
12 better attention to not simply allocation, but it's
13 strategic quality of service issues that confront
14 different communities differently. I would be
15 concerned, though, if the Chicago Police Department
16 is asked to shoulder responsibility that really go
17 beyond their responsibility. You understand, I
18 think, what I'm saying.

19 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I'm going to have to --

20 MS. PETERS: Do you have a comment, Mary?

21 MS. POWERS: I just want to say about our
22 concern, our overriding interest in community
23 policing, although we certainly think in principle

1 it's a progressive and positive thing, is the hope
2 that it will cut down on attitudes that officers
3 often display, contempt and disrespect; that sort of
4 thing, in minority communities. And when I say
5 overpoliced and underprotected, it's that I'm meaning
6 that people will see police, but really hesitate even
7 to ask for their assistance when they need it because
8 so often their experience has been that someone,
9 rather than responding the way they hope they will do
10 to a problem, is to come in, you know, with
11 brutality, with verbal abuse, with the sort of
12 disrespect that they don't necessarily want to bring
13 upon themselves. And that's so many people that I've
14 talked to in preparation for this say are you
15 kidding, well of course. Now, there aren't as good
16 schools, their aren't as good health care, there
17 isn't as good housing, how can you expect that the
18 police would provides better service or an equal
19 service than any other elements of the city's
20 administration? Or the fact that we're part of a
21 racist city and a racist society tells us that the
22 lack of confidence in government goes right into the
23 lack of confidence in police who are the first line

1 representatives of government to many people. But, I
2 think we have to accept the fact that this, the
3 service itself is not the question as much as the
4 community's distress and lack of confidence in the
5 system. And I think that community policing, I think
6 that superintendent's new human rights ordinance, and
7 increased training that's going to be done or is in
8 the training academy will all help address those
9 problems.

10 This is in response to your question
11 about the training. There is sensitivity training,
12 training to people, et cetera. That's always been
13 limited to kind of the first line of people going
14 through the department, I mean through the academy,
15 but I understand now that people in higher levels
16 within the Department are going to be sent back for
17 inservice training in that, too. And I think that's
18 really necessary because of their racial animosity
19 that are expressed by the Commander and Sergeant and
20 Lieutenant. It's not going to do any good for the
21 first line person coming out of the academy to know
22 what he should do and how he should respond.

23 MS. PETERS: If we could go back to the

1 subject of unequal police protection in the African
2 American communities. If I could ask you two
3 questions. You mentioned the statistics that seem to
4 indicate reported in the press that the re-evaluation
5 by the Police Department had not taken place probably
6 in the last eight years. My question to that is, do
7 you sense, in your dealing with the communities, do
8 you sense a change in where in which communities and
9 their needs or their lack of response from the police
10 during the period of time that your committee works
11 with them?

12 MS. POWERS: I couldn't pinpoint that, no.
13 You know, we don't have a general way of assessing a
14 community's feelings. It's only the people who would
15 be calling us.

16 MS. PETERS: But, what I'm saying, you
17 don't have don't see a change in the areas which are
18 coming to you reporting this, there concerns? You
19 don't see a moving spot?

20 MS. POWERS: We really haven't analyzed
21 that. I would suspect that it, certainly I do think,
22 and I guess without a statistical basis I can say as
23 neighborhoods change, there are always more police

1 activity, more apprehension on the part of new
2 commerce, on the part of new commerce into
3 communities. The resentment of the old residents is
4 sometimes reflected in an excessive number of
5 complaints to the police. And some of that over
6 policing we're talking about. And aggressive
7 behavior toward people who are changing the
8 neighborhoods in those instances. For instance,
9 Rogers Park comes to mind. Certainly we've had a lot
10 more complaints.

11 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Do either of you have any
12 doubts that say over the last six years the relative
13 incidents of crime patterns in Saganash or the north,
14 the far northwest portion of the City as against the
15 far northeast portion of the City have undergone
16 massive change?

17 DR. REGULUS: I have no doubts that that is
18 true.

19 MS. POWERS: We just practically never have
20 anything from the northwest side in the way of
21 complaints and have few, and have had an increase in
22 the northeast, as I was saying, as the neighborhoods
23 begin to change. But I think that it would seem all

1 sorts of patrol cars -- that's what I'm talking
2 about, the over policing it's, there's a heavy police
3 presence, but whether that's really providing service
4 to the people of that community or whether it's
5 imposing this presence, you know, policing by
6 intimidation. Some people have said now we have gone
7 to policing by intimidation. And in many places
8 that's true. That probably reflects the frustrations
9 on the part of officers and the police what to do.
10 And some of the new things like community policing
11 may help resolve that.

12 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I'm trying to keep an eye
13 on the time. I think Tom has this one question.

14 MR. PUGH: I think Mary Powers has had the
15 more answer, but Dr. Regulus, do you believe that the
16 deployment of police in Chicago is provided on equal
17 basis in the black community?

18 DR. REGULUS: I have to hedge on that. I
19 can't answer that in a definitive way. I have no way
20 of knowing in terms of, again, I'm cautious of making
21 a judgment based upon an empirical counter of patrols
22 as compared to looking at the quality of what's going
23 on. My major concern at this point is more with the

1 quality and strategy of patrolling and intervention
2 than with the numbers. Again, I'm relying at this
3 point on my recollection of the numbers Dr. Barry
4 Rundquist reported in his data for the end of 1991.
5 Numerically, I have no problem with those numbers,
6 assuming that there is a difference in terms of
7 strategy or qualities of policing. So, I think I
8 should end with that. I don't have any criticism of
9 the numbers at this point in time, and I have the
10 criticisms of qualities of service.

11 MS. POWERS: I think that's the question,
12 the quality.

13 MR. PUGH: Let me make clear what criticism
14 of quality. You think quality is less good in the
15 black community?

16 DR. REGULUS: In the sense that
17 strategically something different needs to be done.
18 Professional policing as simply a function of patrol
19 and intervention at a discretionary fashion does not
20 have the kind of impact in poor black, Hispanic
21 communities that we are concerned about in terms of
22 trying to do something about crime. That strategy
23 does not produce qualities of intervention with which

1 those communities. So, yes, that's my concern.

2 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Okay, thank you. I want
3 to thank Mary Powers and Dr. Regulus for joining us.
4 If the second panel, Dennis Norwicki -- does the
5 committee want to stretch or want to continue on?

6 Let's take a five minute recess.

7 (A brief recess was taken.)

8 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Our 10:00 o'clock panel
9 consists of Warren Friedman of the Chicago Alliance
10 For Neighborhood Safety and Kevin Lee, are you --

11 MR. LEE: President of the Cook County Bar
12 Association.

13 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I believe I was informed
14 of that. And Dennis Nowicki, Illinois Criminal
15 Justice Information Authority. Thank you very much
16 for coming. Would each of you give a brief statement
17 of what you're going to present today, starting with
18 Warren Friedman.

19 PANEL 2

20 WARREN FRIEDMAN

21 Chicago Alliance for Neighborhood Safety

22 Okay. Well what I'm going to present,
23 what my statement is on is very directly to the

1 numbers and the way in which officers are distributed
2 around the City. I don't go into, in the statement,
3 equality issues, that's not because I don't think
4 they're very, very important, but because I
5 interpreted the proposition as being as going to the
6 question of numbers. So, that's what it's about.

7 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Mr. Lee, please?

8 MR. LEE: Okay.

9 KEVIN T. LEE

10 President, Cook County Bar Association

11 I will give a general statement from the
12 perspective of minority attorneys who, out of their
13 unique position in our community, come into contact
14 quite frequently with members of our community that
15 have suffered at the hands of police or been the
16 victims of unequal police treatment or police abuse.

17 CHAIRPERSON LYON: And Mr. Nowicki?

18 DENNIS NOWICKI

19 Illinois Criminal Justice Information Authority

20 I guess I want to follow through with
21 my structurally prepared statement here this morning
22 because I think it covers many of the issues that
23 were raised already by the panel. I think it's

1 important that you know a little bit about my
2 background so you know where I'm coming from as I
3 make my statement. I'm currently the Executive
4 Director of the Illinois Criminal Justice Information
5 Authority, but prior to that I spent 28 years as a
6 police. I most recently, for three years was the
7 Chief of Police in Joliet. Prior to that, 25 years
8 with the Chicago Police Department, rising to the
9 rank of Deputy Superintendent for the Bureau of
10 Administrative Services. And, in fact, was the lead
11 deputy superintendent at the time the last manpower
12 allocation was done in 1985 in the Chicago Police
13 Department.

14 I'm pleased to be here to talk to you
15 on your topic of the unequal police protection, which
16 is one of frequent concern to individuals, community
17 organizations and public policy makers. In these
18 times when personal safety is frequently on the minds
19 of taxpayers, the public more frequently looks at how
20 public safety resources are being used.

21 I'd like to begin by phrasing the issue
22 somewhat differently by turning it into a question.
23 Is there unequal police protection of the African

1 American community in Chicago? I must immediately
2 tell you that there's no easy answer to this
3 question. We may know of many instances where police
4 may not have acted in the best interest of a
5 particular community, or police have been poorly
6 trained to respond to a unique ethnic community. I'd
7 also guess that most of us know where the police
8 weren't available in a timely fashion to respond to a
9 call for service. But, such random observations
10 cannot be used to arrive at a simplistic conclusion
11 that selected communities, such as the African
12 American community you are focusing on, receive less
13 police protection than they require. There is no
14 easy answer because the complexity of police resource
15 allocation and the number of critical factors that
16 influence police officer performance, and the
17 qualities of that performance. Among the factors
18 that are to be concerned are funding and resources,
19 composition of the officer corps, education and
20 training, law enforcement leadership, community
21 response and responsibility, and the philosophy of
22 policing.

23 If your committee is to do a credible

1 job of assessing issues before you, you will need to
2 address and fully understand the impact of each of
3 these issues. Let me help you a bit here by drawing
4 on my personal experience and presenting some summary
5 information from the Information Authority on the
6 various policies and research efforts.

7 I'll begin with the funding and
8 resource issue. In the Authority's 1990 issue of
9 Trends_and_Issues an annual report card on adult and

10 juvenile justice activities in Illinois, and by the
11 way, I have a copy I can leave with you here. That
12 publication focused on the resources that are
13 allocated and subsequently expended to support
14 criminal justice. When you look at law enforcement
15 funding, we found that budgets overall have not
16 increased much while the workloads of departments
17 have. Specifically, in Chicago the number of calls
18 for service rose 15 percent from 1970 to 1988 while
19 the overall constant dollar expenditures for the
20 Chicago Police Department declined by 8 percent in
21 that same period.

22 Worse yet, federal monies that for so
23 many years supported local law enforcement have

1 diminished greatly. Federal block grants, that in
2 the heyday of the Law Enforcement Assistance
3 Administration provided considerable resources, I
4 believe in '77, \$88 million to the State of Illinois
5 to assist local law enforcement, were all but
6 eliminated by 1985. While there has been a recent
7 infusion of Anti-Drug Abuse funds to the State,
8 overall federal assistance to state law enforcement
9 remains relatively inconsequential. I begin with the
10 issue of resources for one obvious reason, sufficient
11 funding, either at the city, county and federal level
12 is paramount if local police agencies are to be
13 adequately staffed with a highly professional and
14 well trained corp.

15 Looking at who fills the ranks of our
16 police agencies is another important issue for your
17 committee. What is the composition of the officer
18 corp? Will it be the same in composition over the
19 next decade? Are we picking the right people to be
20 in that corp? These questions, focus on the pool of
21 recruits, recruitment strategies, and selection
22 criteria are critical to how a police department
23 carries out their mission. Simply stated,

1 inequalities in the make up of the work force can
2 certainly spill over to the problems on the street.
3 Authority research indicates that by 1995, 40 percent
4 of the Chicago Police Department will be eligible for
5 retirement. That means that over the next five years
6 our city's Police Department may well see the largest
7 change over in its composition since the early '60s.

8 Historically, law enforcement in
9 Illinois has been predominantly white males. For
10 example, approximately 68 percent of Chicago Police
11 officers are white, and 86 percent are male. Looking
12 at the current projected demographic composition of
13 Chicago, it is very unlikely that these percentages
14 will remain. Blacks and Hispanics account for 50
15 percent of Chicago's population, while they currently
16 account for 31 percent of the Chicago Police
17 Department. Women, whose representation is growing
18 dramatically in all areas of the workforce in
19 Illinois, they account for 58 percent of the
20 workforce, currently make up 13.5 percent of Chicago
21 police officers. By the way, one of the highest
22 percentages in the nation of women in policing.

23 In order to provide equal and effective

1 protection law enforcement, agencies need to provide
2 balanced representation of all segments of society.
3 The changing nature of our workforce is one factor
4 that will necessitate the rethinking of recruitment
5 and hiring strategies on the part of law enforcement
6 agencies throughout the U.S.. In Chicago and most
7 other large urban departments, these changes have
8 already begun. Change in the Chicago Police
9 Department's race and gender composition is
10 unavoidable, given the make up of the current
11 eligibility list which accounts for approximately one
12 half minority and one third female applicants.

13 Let me now turn to the issue of officer
14 education and training. The quality and level of
15 education and training of our law enforcement officer
16 corp is a major impact on equitable policing. Law
17 enforcement officers do not accidentally discover
18 professional enforcement policies and techniques,
19 they learn them. The average educational level of
20 males in on the Chicago Police Department is 12.8
21 years. For women it's 13 years. Throughout Illinois
22 the news is positive regarding those most recently
23 hired, with the average educational level at 13.6 for

1 new recruits. Beyond basic educational background,
2 the most forceful impact on our officers is often the
3 initial and inservice training that they receive. We
4 must continue to improve the quality and quantity of
5 training available to our officers.

6 One training need that is very relevant
7 in the topic of your inquiry is how to communicate
8 across cultures. I know that the Chicago Police
9 Department was one of the first in the nation to
10 include cultural awareness training in the basic
11 recruit training program doing so in 1983. I also
12 know that the training was given to inservice
13 officers. Further, it is my understanding that
14 currently all Chicago Police Department recruits
15 receive 28 hours of such training. By the way, a
16 recent survey by national police organizations found
17 that the average number of hours of pre service
18 training in that area is about 7. It's important
19 that such training be of sufficient quality to
20 influence behavior and further that it be
21 institutionalized within every police agency.

22 No review of issues affecting the
23 quality of policing can exclude the topic of

1 leadership. Leadership from public policy makers,
2 from the community, from the media, and from the
3 chief law enforcement executive is a critical factor
4 in equal policing. We must look at leadership from
5 several vantage points.

6 It is very important that police
7 officers understand what is expected of them.
8 Unfortunately, instead of clear and consistent
9 directions, what our officers frequently hear are
10 mixed messages from some leaders that may encourage
11 police misbehavior. On the one hand, there's the
12 outcry for police officers to eradicate crime and
13 violence in our society, "no matter what it takes".
14 Alternatively, we hear calls for more citizen's
15 review of police conduct as a response to perceived
16 problem of misuse of excessive force. Effective Law
17 enforcement and ethical conduct are not
18 incompatible. However, the manner in which the call
19 for more action from the police is delivered can be,
20 and is, misinterpreted by some officers to authorize
21 misconduct. Statements that describe the police
22 force as the "biggest, baddest" gang in town would
23 suggest that the rights of the criminal are less than

1 those possessed by the general population have no
2 place in the rhetoric of police leadership.

3 It is also important for agencies such
4 as the Department of Justice, the National Institute
5 of Justice, and other such agencies to promulgate
6 concepts and programs that will help improve law
7 enforcement leadership. Private organizations such
8 as the International Association of Chiefs of Police,
9 The National Sheriffs' Association, and the Police
10 Executive Research Forum can provide a similar role
11 in enhancing the leadership potential.

12 At the state level, agencies such as
13 the Authority must continue to take the lead role
14 with state, county, local law enforcement agencies.
15 Specifically, we can collaborate with these agencies
16 on planning policy and resource issues and on
17 relevant research. I am pleased to report that our
18 current level of cooperation with Illinois' local law
19 enforcement agencies is at an all time high, with
20 cooperative projects in several program areas. In
21 fact, Superintendent Rodriguez and I have just begun
22 work on a three state study of police ethics that
23 will gather data from over 2400 officers on attitudes

1 toward misbehavior and sanctions for such
2 misbehavior. This study will have a direct effect on
3 the training for future officers.

4 Law enforcement leadership at the local
5 level from our chiefs and sheriffs must set a tone
6 that demands equal policing, and then they must set
7 in place programs and policies that ensure their
8 objective is attained. From my 28 years as a police
9 officer and now as director of the Authority, I have
10 the highest regard for those that lead the front
11 ranks of policing at the local level. I want to
12 point out to you that a majority of these leaders
13 started out as patrol officers. Thus the many
14 issues I've already touched on, resources, funding,
15 recruitment, selection, education, and training, must
16 be constantly reassessed carefully to ensure that our
17 future law enforcement leaders have the skills to
18 achieve equal policing.

19 My list of issues affecting equal
20 policing is not limited solely to police issues. We
21 must take some time here to focus on the role of the
22 community itself. Law enforcement agencies do not do
23 their work alone. They work and most often live

1 within the community, and their relationship to that
2 community clearly is a two way street. And it's
3 critical to the success of their policing efforts.
4 For a variety of reasons, neighborhoods often
5 actively fight against police intervention or
6 involvement. Other neighborhoods organize to work
7 with the police. There are parent programs,
8 neighborhood watch programs, et cetera, to fight
9 crime. While do I not have an instant cure for bad
10 feelings between the police and the community they
11 serve, I do know one very simple solution; community
12 leader and law enforcement officials must come to the
13 table to map out strategies to fight crime and
14 improve the quality of life in the community? Police
15 officers must work with the community for a safe
16 city.

17 The Authority is currently working with
18 the Chicago Police Department's Area 4 to develop
19 sophisticated computerized crime mapping programs.
20 High tech? Yes. But in this case, technology meets
21 up with the neighborhood. And in Area 4 we are
22 working not only with the police, but with academic
23 researchers and the community to pinpoint areas of

1 drug, gang, and violent crime. We hope this project
2 will give Area 4 officers a chance not only to focus
3 resources on high crime area, but also to begin the
4 process of identifying endemic community problems
5 that must be addressed collaboratively with local
6 residents through a variety of resources.

7 All these factors affect the equitable
8 nature of police service, and I have yet to discuss
9 the complex issue of police officer allocation.
10 Assigning and scheduling police officers is a
11 complicated endeavor for many reasons. At the same
12 time that reduced budgets and increases in gang and
13 drug related crime and violence have put greater
14 demands on the police forces. We have learned that
15 the old method of policing are ineffective. Some
16 things that we have learned through research are that
17 increasing number of police officers does not
18 directly translate to a decrease in the crime rate,
19 or to an increase in the proportion of crime solved.
20 We also learn from research that random patrol in
21 vehicles is not an effective means of preventing
22 crime or catching offenders and that saturating a
23 neighborhood with police personnel does not reduce

1 crime, it merely displaces it. And further, that
2 improving response time to calls for service has
3 little effect on the likelihood of arresting
4 criminals or even satisfying the involved citizens.
5 And that is supported by research.

6 Which leads me to my last and I believe
7 my most important issue; that is, the emerging trend
8 towards community oriented or problem oriented
9 policing. For the past several years police
10 communities have been evolving and patrol driven
11 crime reactive philosophy to a much more proactive
12 community problem oriented concept. As a result,
13 police agency mission statements are being rewritten
14 and philosophies changed. Polide leaders are
15 learning from research, are accepting the fact that
16 traditional methods are not enough to combat the
17 problems our communities are facing, and are
18 realizing that it is time to re-establish the
19 partnership that must exist between the police
20 department and all segments of the community.

21 Community problems-oriented policing is
22 founded on the recognition that community residents
23 are a key resource for establishing community

1 wellness. It calls for officers, working closely
2 with the community, to identify endemic neighborhood
3 problems; for example, gang or drug activities,
4 abandoned buildings being used for illegal activities
5 or even the absence of a needed community program.
6 Once these officers obtain initial information on
7 these problems, they then are called upon to bring
8 additional resources, both law enforcement and
9 noncriminal justice resources to bear. On the
10 problem. Staffs from such departments as aging,
11 health, housing or education may be brought onto the
12 team to solve the identified problem. The goal is to
13 work together to identify crime related problems,
14 determine their causes, identify alternatives, and
15 work together to implement durable solutions to the
16 problem. The end goal of community oriented policing
17 is to reduce criminal activity through eradication of
18 the source problem that helps promote and facilitate
19 that activity.

20 Evidence is growing that community
21 oriented policing can be a dramatically effective
22 policing philosophy. The Chicago Police Department,
23 along with many other larger urban departments, will

1 be utilizing this approach more aggressively over the
2 next several years. This brings me to a cautionary
3 point for your investigation. I know your staff have
4 been looking at historic data on the ratio of patrol
5 officers to citizens in various neighborhoods in
6 Chicago. And that you have been analyzing manpower
7 distribution based upon weighted workloads from calls
8 for service and reported crime. What you must keep
9 in mind, and I have to emphasis, you must keep in
10 mind, is that these simple ratios, while helpful as
11 guidelines to officer allocation in the past, will
12 have reduced importance in future resource
13 allocation. Patrol allocation must be tied to the
14 department's philosophy of policing.

15 Community problem-oriented policing
16 presents a strategy alternative that makes more
17 effective use of police agency and other community
18 resources. However, it also requires a change in the
19 way police resources are allocated. The old method
20 of simply analyzing calls for service or reported
21 crime and making assignment and scheduling decision
22 from the results, the method used by the Chicago
23 Police Department will no longer be sufficient. If

1 we want officers to work with the community to solve
2 problems, resource allocation system must take into
3 account all the things we want them to do. Do we
4 want officers to focus on problems in specific
5 neighborhoods? Do we want officers to handle calls
6 for service in addition to engaging the community and
7 solving problems? How do we balance the demands from
8 calls for service with the need for blocks of time to
9 engage in problem solving? If the solution to a
10 problem requires full time personnel from the
11 Department of Housing to repair or tear down an
12 abandoned building, should those staff be counted in
13 our assessment of the strength of policing in that
14 particular neighborhood? These are all important
15 questions that must be addressed by a community
16 problem-oriented policing resource allocation format.
17 In summary, this new proactive philosophy of policing
18 cannot be measured by outdated allocation formulas.

19 Let me conclude by pointing out the
20 connectivity between each of the themes I've
21 addressed. They simply do not stand independent of
22 one another. Who gets recruited and selected
23 determines who's on the force. The level of

1 resources devoted to policing determines the
2 stability and quality of the department. How well
3 educated and trained our officers are determines, to
4 a large degree, their ability to handle more and more
5 complex policing issues. These officer go on to
6 become our future police leaders, and in those
7 leadership positions, they set the tone for the
8 entire department.

9 Lastly, the relationship of departments
10 to the communities they serve and how those
11 departments rally a variety of other programs and
12 services to meet community needs, dictates the
13 success of equal policing. I hope that your
14 committee will weigh each of these factors carefully
15 before you arrive at any conclusions about equal or
16 unequal policing in Chicago. Thank you.

17 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Now we're going to open
18 it up again to the panel to ask questions. Does
19 anybody have a specific question?

20 MS. YANDLE: I assume since we've just
21 heard from one, is this for the entire panel;
22 questions for the entire panel?

23 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Yes.

1 MS. YANDLE: Well, I have probably two
2 questions for Mr. Nowicki. First of all, could you
3 give us an idea of the scope of your activities of
4 your agency?

5 MR. NOWICKI: Current agency?

6 MS. YANDLE: Yes, the Criminal Justice
7 Information Authority. What that agency does and
8 what type of information which would be relevant to
9 our assessment or to what we're interested in is
10 contained in your agency? And secondly, I guess it's
11 important to me understanding your comments, I guess
12 my question to you is do you feel that the weighted
13 workload method is obsolete in terms of addressing
14 the community needs or distribution? I mean, I
15 understand you're saying we cannot look at that
16 alone, but I guess I want to know is it your feeling
17 that that is sort of obsolete in today's society?

18 MR. NOWICKI: Briefly, the Information
19 Authority is created by state statute. There's a
20 Board that consists of elected for state criminal
21 justice officials; superintendent of police, the
22 states attorney of Cook County, Sheriff of Cook
23 County, and downstate representatives in similar

1 positions are members of the board. We have
2 basically 4 missions; first is to administer federal
3 funding that is directed to the state for state and
4 local law enforcement, state and local criminal
5 justice agencies. We administer the Anti Drug Abuse
6 Act, for example, and \$17 million currently coming
7 into Illinois. We also administer the Victim
8 Prevention Act which is a state created fund that
9 provides and also victims of crime funding at the
10 federal level. Our second mission is to to research,
11 and we have done some very significant research in
12 the criminal justice system and are very well done
13 and very respected in the criminal justice research.
14 So, the figures that I gave to you today reflect
15 that. This document really brings together a lot of
16 our research as well as the research that's done by
17 other entities in the criminal justice. We also have
18 a planning role where we do a lot of facilitating,
19 coordinating, and planning where we bring in a lot of
20 other criminal justice agencies to address specific
21 topics and long range plans to reach some solutions
22 to problems. And our fourth mission is we provide
23 computerized data system to and local county and

1 local agencies. We run a fairly large computer shop
2 and we sell our services to state and local police
3 sheriff's, things of that nature. As far as weighted
4 workload is it obsolete, I think as the sole means of
5 allocating resources, it's inadequate. I think you
6 also -- I think you have a misunderstanding of what
7 goes on with the weighted workload analysis, at least
8 I come to that conclusion from hearing you talk.
9 Weighted workload looks at calls for service and
10 looks at reported crime. Those are two separate bits
11 of information. Somebody once here posed the issue
12 of whether violent crimes should cause more resources
13 to be allocated. That's not an easy question to
14 answer. What you need to look at is, well, first of
15 all, less than 20 percent of the calls for service to
16 the police involve crime. So, the majority of police
17 officer's time is spent on non criminal activities.
18 And the public expects the police officer to respond.
19 Police officers do. They're the only folks available
20 to respond in many situations. So, if you over
21 emphasize violent crime, which is only one element of
22 that 20 percent, you might then deplete the work
23 force of the police agencies to deal with some of the

1 other issues that the community expects the police to
2 respond to. And the other thing is that because
3 weighted workload is a reactive allocation, it
4 doesn't allow or take into consideration proactive
5 policing activities which are very much a part of
6 community policing. I don't think it will serve
7 community policing needs well. As a reactive model,
8 what you need to look at is the time, average time
9 spent on handling a particular call. And we used to
10 do that in the Chicago Police Department. I don't
11 know what they're doing today. I've been away for
12 several years. But, if you look at the average time
13 spent on a call for service by categories of crime
14 and you can develop your weighting patterns from
15 that. You can find, for example, that some of the
16 violent crimes take no more time to handle than some
17 of the property crimes. So, if you're looking at
18 manpower allocation as a reactive model to have
19 resources available to respond to calls for service,
20 you have to take the time spent on the calls in
21 consideration. And you also have to understand the
22 distinction between weighted workload of calls for
23 service versus weighted workload of reported crime

1 because of that other issue. I done think weighted
2 workload as it's now used in most police agencies,
3 including Chicago, is going to adequately serve
4 allocation needs in community agencies.

5 MS. YANDLE: One last follow up question
6 and I'll yield so someone else can ask. To the
7 extent that the Authority, as it is, you stated in
8 your opening statement in response to some
9 questioning already, one of your missions is
10 research. And like you said, you've done research in
11 almost every relevant rea of criminal justice. To
12 the extent that your Authority has done research and
13 has data which has a direct bearing on the
14 information that we're seeking, will the Authority
15 provide those facts to this Committee?

16 MR. NOWICKI: All information that we
17 generate is available to you. I don't know what
18 information you think we might have relevant to this.
19 We've never, that I know of, have done any kind of
20 analysis of the distribution of manpower by time and
21 place of the Chicago Police Department.

22 MS. YANDLE: To the extent in your
23 statement you gave some factors that you felt were

1 relevant to the question that we're looking at and my
2 question is, to the extent that your Authority has
3 information on any factors which will be useful to
4 this committee in facing our question, can we get
5 that information?

6 MR. NOWICKI: Everything that I refer to is
7 derived from a published document that was widely
8 distributed. And if we have copies left, we'll get
9 you copies or we can Xerox our library, sure.

10 MR. FRIEDMAN: I didn't understand, nor the
11 gentleman to my left, that we were going to be asked
12 to forego time as opposed to summarize briefly what
13 our testimony was about. I feel like a decision is
14 being made to ignore what we have to say.

15 MS. YANDLE: No, not at all.

16 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I'm sorry. It was my
17 understanding, too, that it had been explained, you
18 were going to give a few minute statement and that's
19 what each of you had done. And after you proceeded,
20 I didn't want to be rude.

21 MR. LEE: Our understanding, I thought you
22 were asking us of an overview of what we were going
23 to talk about and come back --

1 MS. YANDLE: That's why I asked if you were
2 opening up questions to the entire panel because I
3 didn't understand. The panel had given their opening
4 statement.

5 CHAIRPERSON LYON: But I certainly don't
6 want to shut you down. And if you wish to read your
7 entire statement, please feel free to do so, because
8 we missed some panelists and we can take the time.

9 MR. PUGH: I want to hear what Mr. Lee and
10 Mr. Friedman had to say.

11 MS. PETERS: So do I.

12 MR. WARREN FRIEDMAN

13 Chicago Alliance for Neighborhood Safety

14 Let me do some excerpts, but I'll start
15 with, the CANS, the Chicago Alliance for Neighborhood
16 safety is deeply involved in community policing
17 advocacy for the last five years. This is an
18 important time for you to be having this hearing
19 exactly because of what Dennis said; that is, we're
20 at a big transition and the fate of weighted workload
21 in the new policing era is crucial, needs to be
22 understood, and there isn't enough, for example, to
23 understand it. Perhaps you can bring some light to

1 that. Let me just start reading at the bottom of the
2 page, "the figures developed by Professor Rundquist,
3 and that's crucial, although I know your own staff
4 did some of the same kind of development in his study
5 of distribution of police patrols in Chicago raise
6 serious questions of equity in the deployment of
7 police officers in Chicago. The police are supposed
8 to patrol and prevent crime and thus deployment
9 should be relative to a mission. Within reasonable
10 bounds, police levels should relate positively to
11 crime levels.

12 Though African American districts
13 receive more officers per 1,000 than Hispanics,
14 whites or mixed districts, this picture alters as we
15 shift our view from people to crime. From this
16 perspective, the more serious the type of crime, the
17 greater the deficit in officers. While black
18 districts get more officers per 1,000 residents, they
19 get fewer officers per 1,000 total crimes, fewer
20 still per 1,000 serious crimes, and still fewer for
21 1,000 violent crimes.

22 In terms of violent crimes, African
23 American districts get roughly one-third as many

1 officers as white police districts, one-half as many
2 as mixed districts, and roughly the same as Hispanic
3 districts. Given this, Professor Rundquist's figures
4 indicate that the African American community receives
5 less than it's fair share of police resources. The
6 unfairness is, in part, the result of historical
7 discrimination which results in African American
8 living in disproportionate numbers in low income,
9 high crime communities. That's not the police's
10 responsibility. But, in part, it's the result of
11 bias against all high crime districts in the Chicago
12 Police Department's deployment formula. Hispanics,
13 it should also be noted are also victims of the same
14 deployment formula.

15 In 1985, when the police last conducted
16 a major redeployment of personnel, they used a
17 formula to determine a weighted workload which in
18 turn determined how many police went where. This
19 formula was reflective of the full service
20 incident-driven philosophy inherited from the 1960s
21 and Police Superintendent Orlandp Wilson. Full
22 service promised to dispatch police cars to all calls
23 for service and thus a formula was used that made

1 cars available to implement this philosophy. At the
2 time, according to the Department's District Beat
3 Allocation Report, the department was responding to
4 about 32 times as many non criminal calls as it was
5 to serious violent crimes and even though more time
6 was spent handling each serious call, the Department
7 was spending roughly 12 times as much time servicing
8 non criminal calls as calls concerning violent
9 crimes. Overall, about 36 percent of the patrol
10 division's time was spent responding to non criminal
11 calls, and 55 percent of it's time was spent
12 servicing non criminal and Part II calls.

13 The deployment formula, according to
14 the District beat Allocation Report, was derived by
15 assigning all calls for service to which the
16 department dispatched cars to one of four categories.
17 Dividing each category of calls by the time it took
18 to service them, the Department assigned weights to
19 each category: 15 points for violent crimes, 10 for
20 index property crimes, 8 for non-index crimes and 6
21 for non-criminal calls for service. For deployment
22 purposes, each non-crime call had 40 percent of the
23 weight attributed to a violent crime and each

1 non-index crime had roughly 53 percent of the weight
2 attributed to a violent crime. As far as deployment
3 was concerned, the stolen bicycle was more than half
4 as important as a homicide, robbery or rape. Part II
5 and non-crime calls had a disproportionate impact on
6 the weighted work load and thus the allocation method
7 was biased against deployment by crime, more biased
8 against deployment by serious crime and still more
9 biased against deployment by violent crime. And, of
10 course, against high crime areas.

11 As I said earlier, this committee's
12 inquiry and findings are timely because the Chicago
13 Police Department is about to launch a significant
14 reorganization which will provide an opportunity to
15 break with inequitable past practices. As a result
16 of Booz, Allen's recommendations, it's called
17 Improving Police Service, recommendation, their
18 recommendations there will be fewer districts and
19 more and smaller geographical beats. The beat will
20 become the central unit of crime control and cars
21 will be much more securely anchored to these beats
22 than in the past. Beat boundaries and beat manpower
23 levels will be modified every year or two. With the

1 streamlining proposed in the Booz Allen reporter,
2 there will be, in the next couple of years, between
3 1,600 and 2,300 more officers to be distributed among
4 these beats and districts.

5 The proposed reforms also include a new
6 dispatch policy that modifies the old full service
7 policy. Instead of sending cars to every call, the
8 department will differentiate, sending cars to some
9 immediately and some after delay. Some calls will
10 not receive mobile dispatches at all, instead reports
11 will be taken over the phone. The Department is thus
12 beginning to dispatch cars to fewer calls for
13 service, 212,000 fewer in 1992. Presumably, this
14 will mean fewer dispatches to cold calls concerning
15 minor crimes and calls about non criminal incidents.

16 These changes should be accompanied by
17 the replacement of dispatched calls as the basis for
18 weighted workload by a projected dispatch load with
19 all categories of calls to which the cars will no
20 longer be dispatched and removed from future workload
21 calculations. In addition, the weights assigned to
22 the categories of calls in determining the weighted
23 workload should be altered so that, within the

1 context of adequate minimum beat staffing for all
2 areas, violent crime is weighted as more than two and
3 a half times as serious as cat in the tree calls. So
4 that the implication is put behind us that the murder
5 of an African American or Hispanic youth is not quite
6 twice as serious as a garage break-in.

7 Despite the significant changes
8 recommended by Booz Allen, it's not clear that these
9 are comparable revisions in the calculation are going
10 to be implemented. If this is the case, non crime
11 and minor crime calls for service will continue to
12 bias the distribution of police away from high crime
13 beats and neighborhoods, away from low crime, low
14 income and minority people in general and African
15 Americans in particular. If this is the case, the
16 maldistribution of the past will be continued and an
17 important opportunity missed.

18 It is possible, of course, that
19 Professor Rundquist's figures distort the deployment
20 picture by focusing exclusively on district
21 personnel. District personnel are not the whole
22 picture of police service in the city. It would be
23 important to know about the geographical distribution

1 of special unit assignments, like Gang Crimes and
2 Narcotics about which district officers are pulled
3 from when there are special events like Taste of
4 Chicago, and whether and to what extent patrol cars
5 cross district lines from busy to less busy areas.
6 Theoretically, the assignment of special unit officer
7 pulled disproportionately from overmanned districts
8 for special events and patrol cars crossing from
9 quiet to busy districts could moderate the present
10 picture which is based only on district deployment
11 figures.

12 This should not, however, be taken on
13 faith. The committee should ask for and be shown
14 figures to fill out the picture. Since the
15 Department has recently been studied by Booz Allen
16 and Hamilton with an eye to correcting what they
17 found to be a serious mismatch between deployment and
18 activity, it is possible that the data has been
19 developed to be made available without burdening the
20 department. It would provide the department with the
21 opportunity to correct the impression left by
22 rundquist's analysis, if it is false. It would also
23 provide the committee more complete data on which to

1 base its findings. However, desirable as fuller
2 information would be, to the degree there is
3 evidence, it supports the case for biased deployment
4 and for a recommendation from this committee to the
5 Commission on Civil Rights for a further expanded
6 investigation in police deployment and minorities.

7 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I'll ask Mr. Lee to read
8 his statement and we'll open it up for questions.

9 KEVIN T. LEE
10 PRESIDENT, COOK COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION

11 I'd like to preface my statement by
12 saying it's somewhat different from the first two
13 panel members because I'm President of an association
14 of lawyers, and we don't approach this problem from a
15 clinical standpoint or a statistical standpoint. And
16 I can't analyze it from that perspective. We come at
17 it more from an opportunity, unique opportunity to
18 observe the effects of unequal police treatment. And
19 I think that the committee's definition of unequal
20 police protection of the African American community
21 should be broad enough to look at the concept in
22 terms of two components; one, the police I think have
23 a job to try to catch wrongdoers, bad guys, the

1 people that commit crimes. But they also have an
2 obligation to treat all of the citizenry that they
3 come into contact with with the proper amount of
4 respect, and to respect their Constitutional rights.
5 And oftentimes, that is where members of my
6 association come into play. As African American
7 lawyers who's clients approach them and say that they
8 have been abused by the police or they have been
9 wrongfully treated by the police and they have been
10 arrested for one thing or another. So, I just
11 preface my comments with that, that they are not
12 statistics or, you know, studies or anything from an
13 academic standpoint, but perspectives gathered from
14 members of our association on the results of the
15 problems that I think exist in terms of unequal
16 police protection.

17 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Okay. Let me ask you a
18 question quickly. Are you going to be talking about
19 the issue of police brutality and so forth, and that
20 being an outcome of unequal police protection?

21 MR. LEE: Yes. I believe that that's
22 inextricably bound to police protection.

23 CHAIRPERSON LYON: And while I might agree

1 with you on that, I think I probably do agree with
2 you on that. I'm not go -- we're trying to stay away
3 from talking be that as an issue because the U.S.
4 Commission themselves are doing that as an issue and
5 as you can see from all the factors that Mr. Nowicki
6 has given us and Mr. Friedman has given us, we have
7 our hands full just trying to determine the
8 underlying factors and coming up with some way of
9 dealing with the problem. I'm not saying the problem
10 doesn't exist, but we're here to try and point out
11 why it's happening and what might be done to correct
12 the problem. And if your paper has something to that
13 effect, I think the committee is interested in
14 hearing that. We would submit your paper to the U.S.
15 Commission, but our topic, we've got to keep it
16 focused in order to do the best job we can because
17 otherwise, I mean just from the information we've
18 been gathering, one day isn't going to allow us to
19 gather all the information we need. We're going to
20 have to ask for more materials and more information.
21 So, to the extent that your paper would deal with
22 that issue, we would like to hear those comments.

23 MR. LEE: Okay, thank you. The selective

1 enforcement of the laws in Illinois and devastating
2 economic climate in the African American community
3 combine to cause a disproportionate number of
4 minority youth to be brought into the criminal
5 justice system. Currently one in four African
6 American males under the age of 30 is somehow part of
7 the criminal justice system. Stopping this ever
8 increasing flow is the challenge of the 90s. A
9 recent SunTimes series dealing with the horrors of
10 the juvenile justice system substantiated a
11 longstanding and well-founded premise of the defense
12 bar; i.e., the white children picked up for minor
13 infractions of laws were diverted from the juvenile
14 justice system through use of station adjustments.
15 An example, less than one percent of minority youth
16 in similar situations were permitted this
17 opportunity. Thus, more of our youths come into the
18 system at a younger age for violations that do not
19 bring caucasian youths into this system. A visit to
20 what is labeled as gun court will routinely find that
21 90 to 100 percent of the defendants arrested and
22 charged with gun violations are minority,
23 specifically, African American and Hispanics. Why is

1 there this discrepancy? A white police officer has
2 told a member of our association that he was told
3 routinely stop cars carrying black youths under the
4 theory that even if it was a bad search, the gun
5 would be off the streets. Thus, on a daily basis
6 throughout the African American community, you can
7 see cars pulled over with youths leaning over the car
8 as a police search their persons and interior of the
9 car. Many police officers no longer feign a minor
10 traffic violation when they stop the car, they just
11 stop them and if they find something, good, and if
12 not, they boys are on their way. A visit to drug
13 courtrooms at 26th and California on any evening at
14 4:00 o'clock p.m. would convince any spectator that
15 only African American and Hispanic youths use drugs.
16 This is all you see in those courtrooms. Our young
17 men are arrested and brought into court and
18 encouraged to plead guilty by a system that is more
19 concerned with the quantity of dispositions than the
20 quality of justice. Testimony results, a
21 disproportionate number of young African Americans
22 start their adult life with a felony probation that
23 cripples them when they seek to enter the already

1 small work force. On this past Monday a 17 year old
2 honor student at Homewood Flossmore was arrested for
3 shoplifting a belt from a retailer. The youth was
4 with his mother who offered to pay several times the
5 belt's value if her son were let go. The father, a
6 substantial businessman in Illinois, came to the
7 police station and again offered restitution beyond
8 the value of the belt. The white police officers at
9 the station, in a predominantly white area of the
10 city, refused and held the young man for seven hours
11 waiting to check his fingerprints to make sure that he
12 wasn't wanted for anything else. Had this been a
13 white businessman, the watch commander on would have;
14 one, accepted the restitution and let the youth go
15 and if not, could have waived the print time based
16 upon the representation of the mother and the father
17 and allowed them to take the son home. This exercise
18 of discretion is the fundamental key to the disparity
19 and in treatment the first police officer decides who
20 should and should not be prosecuted. Then at the
21 station the officer must have the charges approved by
22 a superior who exercises discretion at a more serious
23 level. A States Attorney then comes into the picture

1 with the discretion as to charging. Due to society's
2 race problem and their failure to challenge and try
3 to correct the consistent onslaught of negative
4 messages regarding minorities, youth very rarely, if
5 at all, is the discretion exercised in favor of the
6 young black boy. The news media on a daily basis
7 shows that blacks commit all the crimes, so the white
8 police officer being part of the society feels no
9 reason to exercise compassion for black youth. His
10 attitude is, if he didn't do this thing, he probably
11 did something else. The training of police officers
12 in this country directly contribute to this problem.
13 Looking at the Rodney King testimony, officers are
14 brought into a para military unit and indoctrinated
15 into a us against them mentality. The Fraternal
16 Order of Police is founded upon this concept.
17 Citizens are suspicious and offenders. Police
18 officers are the thin wall between civilization and
19 anarchy. The citizens they encounter on the street
20 and stop is no longer a person, he is a part of the
21 group; the criminals. Once categorized as part of a
22 group, he is no longer entitled to the human
23 courtesies and dignities that the officer would award

1 to those like him. It necessarily follows that no
2 discretion will be exercised in favor of a member of
3 that group and is extreme discourteous and brutality
4 will be inflicted upon people in that group. The
5 level of disrespect heaped upon the minority
6 community varies according to race, gender,
7 education, and economic status. Thus, African
8 American women were strip searched while white women
9 were not. African American men are routinely stopped
10 and questioned when driving through the city while
11 African American women are not. Poor, uneducated
12 African Americans when stopped are more likely to be
13 frivolously charged than professional African
14 Americans who will obtain legal counsel and sue for
15 false arrest. But the news features following the
16 Los Angeles riot makes one thing perfectly clear,
17 African American news anchors, baseball players,
18 actors, doctors, and lawyers are stopped by police
19 officers throughout this country far more frequently
20 than white bank robbers. Upon first glance, you see
21 that these people are black men who are categorized
22 as them, not us, to the police officers of this
23 nation.

1 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Thank you. If the other
2 panelist don't mind it, I'd like to give a chance for
3 each of the panelist to comment on the other
4 panelist's papers. And I think I'm going to start
5 with Mr. Friedman again, and if you have any comments
6 with regard to the comments that were made by Mr. Lee
7 or Mr. Nowicki?

8 MR. FRIEDMAN: Well, what Mr. Lees says in
9 addition to the numbers, there's the quality of the
10 service and the quality of the way in which officers
11 are in districts. And I think that's a separable,
12 but related issue. I think that if officers -- if
13 there is a bias, as I'm contending, and if a new
14 weighted workload number would redistribute heavily
15 officers into black and hispanic communities, my fear
16 is that would be a mixed blessing, unless the
17 officers understood how to behave. There probably
18 would be, with a massive redistribution, as much
19 potential for a Rodney King as for incidents as for a
20 reduction in crime. Nevertheless, the principle
21 needs to be wrestled with. To say, as I did, that I
22 think it's been biased in the past is not to come up
23 with the answer of how it should be weighted and

1 distributed in the future. I agree with Dennis,
2 although I think on weighted workload is decreasing
3 in importance. Although my picture of what Booz,
4 Allen is recommending as smaller beats, smaller and
5 more beats with officers during the one or two year
6 period they're assigned they're really anchored in
7 those beats and the number of officers anchored in
8 each beat being if it's responsive to a biased
9 weighted workload, has all the potential of starting
10 community policing over which I think is ultimately
11 the hope in minority communities, in black
12 communities, for building the truth that will cut
13 down some of the bad behavior. And black people look
14 to each other like humans. That was what happened at
15 L.A., the Christopher Commission, after the King
16 incident, recommended community policing on the
17 grounds that if the police and the communities were
18 not anonymous to each other, the kinds of behavior
19 that happend would be less likely to happen.

20 So, I think we're moving in a direction
21 where weighted workload becomes less important, but
22 something has to say these beats and these districts
23 have to have X number of officers. I think we've got

1 to know what, if the bias towards non-crime and Part
2 II calls for service is going to remain that skirt
3 the really crucial issue of well, if violent crime is
4 more serious than a Part II crime by how much that
5 weighted workload, and that's a tricky ethical policy
6 kind of debate that hasn't gone on. But, it has to
7 be open to that.

8 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Mr. Lee?

9 MR. LEE: I agree with a lot of the things
10 that Mr. Nowicki has said in terms of addressing the
11 problem, but what I believe the problem needs in
12 order to be truly solved is a two pronged attack.
13 Not simply more allocation or real locations of
14 officers, but a more indepth training of officers so
15 that they have a better understanding of the
16 communities in which they serve. So that they have
17 respect for the communities in which they serve. And
18 so that they have a very fundamental understanding
19 that if they do not engage in proper and professional
20 policing of African American communities as they do
21 all other communities, that it will not be tolerated
22 by the higher levels of the police hiearchy. And I
23 think the higher levels of the police hiearchy can

1 set a tone in which the police officers, the beat
2 officers, and the patrol officers will comprehend
3 that certain types of behavior that unequal treatment
4 is not condoned, it's not sanctioned and it will not
5 be tolerated. I think until we impart that knowledge
6 to every single police officer on the street, until
7 every single police officer has it in his psyche that
8 African American citizens, hispanic citizens oriental
9 citizens, all citizens have to be treated the same,
10 you will still see a continuation of this problem
11 because there is a great deal, as I tried to impart
12 in my statement, of discretion that a police officer
13 has, once he is on the street and there is a great
14 deal of room for a police officer to color facts or
15 hide facts of things that occur on the street because
16 very often the people that the police officers come
17 into contact with may be uneducated, they may be
18 unsophisticated, they may be poor. And oftentimes,
19 if it comes down on a situation where they were
20 treated unequally or they didn't get police
21 protection, they may not know the proper way to bring
22 this to the attention of the proper authorities so it
23 will be addressed. And, therefore, if a police

1 officer wants to color a situation or an incident so
2 that it may appear that there wasn't unequal police
3 treatment, oftentimes it may go unaddressed. And
4 this will continue to happen unless we can change, I
5 think, the perspective of every police officer on the
6 street.

7 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Mr. Nowicki?

8 MR. NOWICKI: I guess I'd like to caution
9 you from accepting the premise that it's very easy to
10 accept the premise that violent crime, because it's
11 more serious in nature, should be the major factor in
12 determining manpower allocation. But, if you look at
13 it, if you try to get the emotion out of the picture
14 and look at it in a way that makes the best effective
15 use of police resources, that may not necessarily be
16 the case. There are some complex preliminary
17 investigations that have to take place for non
18 violent incidents that consume a lot of police
19 officer's time, and to give that less weight in the
20 picture of the deployment might not provide the
21 proper allocation of resources. I think violent
22 crime has to be given a lot of attention, but
23 certainly it does, in and of itself, just because of

1 the nature of the offense, shouldn't be a driving
2 force. But, again, even with those comments, that's
3 talkinga bout a reactive police agency, and I see the
4 Chicago Police Department moving to a more pro active
5 policing philosophy by adopting community oriented
6 policing. And if you're going to ask police officers
7 to engage in problem solving, you have to do some.
8 So, you have to factor that in.

9 I think Mr. Lee's perception, Mr. Lee's
10 comments about the perception of inequities in
11 policing derives directly from the agency's values.
12 And we heard Mary Powers talking early about some
13 initiatives by Superintendent Rodriguez to really
14 define and better define the values of the Chicago
15 Police Department. I think that's essential. Once
16 the values are set forward and the leadership has
17 been assured that everybody understands and buys into
18 them. And I think that both Mr. Lee and Mr. Friedman
19 commented on that issue as well. And I think that's
20 very appropriate.

21 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Mr. Friedman?

22 MR. FRIEDMAN: I agree that violent crimes
23 shouldn't drive it because the question has to be

1 asked what kind of violent crimes are a police
2 effective in doing something domestics? Maybe an
3 officer, but many one time, and there's referral to a
4 social service agency. But something is going to
5 drive it. The allocation of police resources and the
6 number of officers in any beat that that can take the
7 time to solve the problems. Community policing is a
8 different way of dealing with problems in the
9 neighborhoods. It's not reactive, but the number of
10 officers present to deal with those problems is an
11 allocation of deployment question, and so they're
12 separable under community policing. We may find that
13 officers will spend much more time working with the
14 community clearing up problems, clusters of crimes at
15 an intersection, and it will be much harder to say
16 how much time they spent on crime A as opposed to
17 crime B. But, the number of officers available to
18 the community, to the beat, to work with the
19 community, is the deployment question and whether how
20 you weight the different crime categories is still,
21 as far as I can see, and from a footnote in Booz,
22 Allen, I think is correct that they're going to go on
23 using some efforts of weighted workload, how they're

1 going to weight non crime and Part II crimes to make
2 officers available is not clear, and it should be
3 because I think there was a bias.

4 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I have one question of
5 Mr. Lee. Is there any way of collecting empirical
6 data; the incident of the young boy who came in and
7 had taken a belt and his mother came in to make
8 restitution and you indicated that if it had been a
9 white youth, a white boy, that they probably would
10 have accepted the restitution and that would have
11 been nothing further. Is there any way that you have
12 you can document those types of incidents?

13 MR. LEE: Oftentimes, unfortunately, it's
14 not possible to prove to an absolute empirical
15 certainty, a lot of the perceptions that we have in
16 our community. And, unfortunately, I can't say that
17 there's any easy formula to do that, but in order to
18 underscore the voracity of conclusions of that
19 nature, I would just ask the committee to use their
20 observations and to analyze the issues in terms of
21 the facts that exist in the real world. Now, you
22 know, not to keep going back to the Rodney King
23 situation, but in that situation had there not been

1 the video camera present, then a lot of people may
2 not have believed that that would have happened. It
3 simply shocked the consciousness, I think, of this
4 country and a lot of citizens. I think most of them,
5 non minorities, were just amazed that something like
6 that could happen in this country. But, as a point
7 of fact, it happens frequently. It doesn't just
8 happen in Los Angeles, it happens in Chicago, it
9 happens in every major city in this country. And
10 oftentimes, there just is no recorder there. There
11 is no empirical data for you to say this is exactly
12 how it is. We're very fortunate in that circumstance
13 because we had something that could prove it beyond a
14 shadow of a doubt. But now the outcome of the trial
15 is a different issue. But, you don't always have
16 that. And so through the experience of different
17 attorneys who go to these stations on a regular basis
18 and they've had an opportunity to observe over a
19 period of time how different police officers handle
20 matters, how they adjust matters, what types of
21 punishment are meted out to their clients. They see
22 other attorneys come and they see attorneys come with
23 non minority clients and they see what type of

1 punishment is meted out to them, and they form these
2 perception.

3 Now, if you ask the police officer will
4 he do a station adjustment different for a black
5 youth or a white youth, he's going to say no, and he
6 would probably try to find some distinguishing factor
7 to point to to say that's why he did it on case A and
8 why he didn't do it on case B. But, if you were able
9 to look at the entire body of evidence and see the
10 number of times that it happens with African American
11 youth as opposed to the number of times it happens
12 with non African Americans, I think you would clearly
13 see a pattern where it's there. Oftentimes these
14 things are just perceptions because this point, a
15 couple of years ago, I don't have the exact date, but
16 there was a murder of a white female when she went to
17 use a cash station. I think her name was Dana
18 Feightler. It happened on the Gold Coast. Subsequent
19 to that, there was a big uproar. There was some
20 discussion of having cash stations changed in some
21 fashion so this wouldn't happen. But at the same
22 time, right around the same time there was a black
23 woman who was also murdered, but you didn't hear very

1 much about that in the news or the media because it
2 wasn't deemed as important. Unfortunately, in our
3 society, African American lives are not always given
4 the same weight of lives of white citizens. The news
5 media that reported it found it especially alarming
6 because the person who was killed, they viewed as
7 someone like them, someone who should have been
8 insulated from a situation like that, someone on the
9 Gold Coast, someone professional. And all of a
10 sudden, she was murdered after that occurred. I
11 frequently heard the superintendent of police on the
12 news saying we're going to have a 24 hour manhunt
13 until we solve this situation. And that was a
14 response to the outcry, the cry from the community.
15 And a lot of the white community just being shocked
16 and appalled that this could happen on the Gold
17 Coast. But, at the same time, there was no 24 hour
18 manhunt for the black victim. I mean, it was just
19 another situation where someone black was murdered in
20 the black community. It gets to the point where it's
21 almost expected that black lives will be lost in high
22 crime areas. And it's just something we have to live
23 with. But when it spills outside of our community,

1 then it's a true tragedy and it's a tragedy that they
2 throw more resources at, they put more time into and
3 they put more effort into it.

4 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Thank you. I'm sorry
5 that it's 11:15 and our 11:00 o'clock panelists are
6 here and --

7 MS. YANDLE: Can I make a suggestion,
8 understanding that I think I know for myself, I can't
9 speak for the rest of the panel, that I do have a few
10 questions that I would like to address to the
11 remaining panel members, that I would find helpful, I
12 think the committee would find helpful, even if it is
13 to state it in the record and ask if they could give
14 us some response at a subsequent time, but--

15 CHAIRPERSON LYON: That's acceptable.

16 MS. YANDLE: But, I would hate to sort of
17 let them go, but I could just state mine for the
18 record and I can follow up with the panel members to
19 make sure we have an understanding as to what I'm
20 asking. And we can get the answer at a later date.
21 First of all, for Mr. Friedman, I think I basically
22 have three questions. The first one is how the
23 Neighborhood Alliance is organized and how you

1 function. The second one is based upon your
2 information. I think you indicate that there's a
3 reorganization about to go on in the Chicago Police
4 Department, or I didn't understand whether it had
5 already begun. But, ask you to give us any
6 indication of where the Department is in that
7 reorganization process? What's going on at this
8 point? And last but not least, what is the extent or
9 what has been the extent of any dissemination of the
10 Booz, Allen report and how this Committee can find
11 out those recommendations, what those recommendations
12 have been? For Mr. Nowicki, I guess really my
13 question for you is what I'm understanding is that we
14 have, I'm sure there may be more, but basically two
15 perceptions that I'm interested in, the first one is
16 that in the black communities, which also directly
17 correlates generally with the high crime areas. In
18 those areas, there's a perception that those areas
19 are overpoliced and less protected. That's the first
20 perception, and also the perception that there is
21 inequality in the level of police allocation in those
22 areas. Based upon your experience on the force, with
23 the Authority, I'm just interested in knowing whether

1 or not or what your feeling is about those
2 perceptions; whether or not, in fact, you feel that
3 either those areas are overpoliced or less protected
4 or whether there is an inequality in the level of
5 police on allocation in those areas?

6 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Can I do the same thing
7 and offer one clarification in the matter of
8 overpolicing? It's my impression that those living
9 in high crime areas want more police, but yet they
10 are concerned about how police are used. That they
11 also want more police, and I simply offer that as
12 perhaps my own point to that general question. But,
13 I have the following question, I think that largely
14 Mr. Nowicki, Mr. Friedman, and Mr. Lee also might
15 want to comment; one is that there are certain -- we
16 were using certain formulas in terms of allocation.
17 I gather from both Mr. Nowicki and Mr. Friedman, they
18 believe the formulas should be changed, but I assume
19 that we would like clarification that formulas are
20 useful. I assume, but I would like to be told for
21 sure that the formulas should be periodically
22 applied. There's a minimum period of time that we
23 should use the revised formula in or else we lose

1 them. I assume also that both would feel that
2 because of the way this City is divided by race, by
3 economics, that the use of formulas tends to create
4 greater fairness or a racial basis. And I would like
5 the opinion on that. And I would also like to know
6 whether it would be useful if a new formula is
7 adopted or the old formula is retained and modified,
8 whatever that there be reporting to to state or
9 federal agency on a periodic basis. And finally,
10 that that information be publicly available.

11 MR. FRIEDMAN: Reporting of what?

12 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Reporting of what the
13 formula is and how it applied, understanding that any
14 formula has to be modified. That there are things
15 that don't fit into the formula, but that when we
16 collect statistics, there is a form of statistic that
17 would be useful to have. I don't know what the
18 answers are to those questions, those are intended as
19 questions and not as answers. And I would appreciate
20 answers on them.

21 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I think our Chairman and
22 our staff will tell us what the time frame is.

23 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I think the reports all

1 have to be in by September 30th.

2 I guess following up on that in
3 particular, Mr. Nowicki says that they do a lot of
4 work with the federal government. They've got their
5 research. The question from me is, has Chicago ever
6 asked for this data? Have they incorporated it when
7 they were doing this other Booz, Allen report? How
8 much are these two cooperating? It seems that you've
9 done a lot of it. It seems that a lot of factors
10 that you have indicated would seem like very
11 pertinent factors, and if you've got some data
12 collected or if there is some type of, as a matter of
13 course, that information will be shared and would be
14 implemented in the Chicago Police force. But, those
15 are some of the very same concerns that I have.

16 MR. PUGH: Right along the same line,
17 particularly to Mr. Nowicki, the community policing
18 function had appeared to have more non violent crime
19 work to the policeman's load which they become
20 building inspectors, child welfare workers,
21 counselors, social workers of all kinds. Nor

22 MR. NOWICKI: I have to comment to you know
23 on that because I can't let that statement, that's

1 not true. Community policing doesn't necessarily make
2 social workers out of police officers. What it does,
3 it heightens police officers so that they know how to
4 access those resources in the community with the
5 problems they're dealing with. They'll bring the
6 social worker there.

7 MR. PUGH: I don't mean to argue. You
8 telling me policemen don't already know that?

9 MR. NOWICKI: Correct.

10 MR. PUGH: That's too bad. Let me then
11 forget the premise and ask the question, will
12 community oriented policing, requiring significant
13 increase in the police force to provide the existing
14 level of violent crime patrol or will it, as I did,
15 yes, and put my premise out, simply diminish the
16 police time that's available for dealing with violent
17 areas.

18 MR. NOWICKI: I'd love to respond to you
19 right now.

20 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Your time is up.

21 MR. FRIEDMAN: So would I.

22 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I appreciate the panelist
23 for appearing and look forward to reading those

1 responses. Thank you very much for your time and
2 effort.

3 (A brief recess was taken.)

4 CHAIRPERSON LYON: We're going to call the
5 11:00 o'clock panel. Barbara Pillows standing in for
6 Patricia Hill. Is Barbara Pillows here? We also
7 have John Dineen with us. Is Jesse Richardson here?
8 Okay, Mr. Dineen, if you could give us a concise
9 statement of what your paper, what your position is
10 going to take?

11 PANEL III

12 JOHN DINEEN

13 Fraternal Order of Police

14 Really I came to answer any questions.
15 But the question of unequal protection in the black
16 neighborhood and minority neighborhoods, first, I
17 don't speak for the Police Department. Let me say
18 that much. I speak for the union representing the
19 police officers. But we have no authority of
20 assigning the police officers, the Department has
21 their own formula it uses in assigning officers
22 throughout the district, in the City of Chicago by
23 the detective division. What guides that right now,

1 I believe, is calls on for service that the Chicago
2 Police Department has over two million calls for
3 service a year. So, and they have a little over
4 6,500 patrol officers in the patrol force. So you
5 start dividing that calls up, you see that the
6 officers are very busy just answering calls for
7 service. Now the department is moving forward on the
8 theory of community policing, which takes a portion
9 of that patrol force away from answering calls for
10 service; and hopefully, that community policing would
11 reduce calls for service. The interaction between
12 the police officer and the people in the community
13 would reduce the calls for service rather than just
14 the police officers reacting to calls for service.
15 Right now the average patrol officer leaves the
16 station in a squad car, they may have 2 or 3 or 5 or
17 6 calls for service awaiting them when they get in
18 the car. So they don't really have an opportunity to
19 interact with the community.

20 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Okay. Barbara Pillows,
21 could you give us a concise statement as to your
22 position here.

23 BARBARA PILLOWS

1 African American Police League

2 Our position is that the community is
3 under protected, but not in the sense of manpower.
4 We're looking at the quality of police protection,
5 not numbers. We're looking at the quality of service
6 that is presented to the citizens, and we feel that
7 it's lacking.

8 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Can you give me a
9 specific instance of how it's lacking?

10 MS. PILLOWS: It gets into an arrest
11 situation. As a police officer, when you're called
12 or there's a request for service and you arrive upon
13 the scene, you have a lot of latitude as far as
14 discretion as to what you can do. If you have the
15 knowledge that a crime has been committed, have,
16 based upon your job description, a commitment to
17 take police action; i.e., arrest. But in a large
18 portion of calls there isn't a clear definition or
19 there isn't that precise notion that a crime has been
20 committed. Which means that you, as a person, have
21 to do some investigative work and ask particular
22 questions to make a valid determination as to whether
23 the person should be arrested or whether this person

1 should be given other directions and other options as
2 to what can be done to alleviate the problem.

3 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Do committee members have
4 questions?

5 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: You indicated that you
6 did not Bell there was a shortage of police in
7 certain areas. If we would move to such experimental
8 programs as safe paths, an attempt to ensure that
9 children have a safe path to travel from their home
10 to their school, doesn't that require greater numbers
11 of police than are presently available?

12 MS. PILLOWS: If I lead you to believe that
13 I thought that there was a shortage, I'm not naive
14 enough to believe that simply by having more bodies
15 in a geographical region you're going to have "what
16 we look upon as being protection". You know, just
17 because you have a person there, that person isn't
18 delivering a a certain level of quality of a service.
19 It makes no difference how many people you have, the
20 quality is not there. So, numbers mean nothing, it's
21 the quality of service. And as far as what I
22 personally believe in certain areas, no, we do not
23 have enough police to deliver service. We're just

1 overwhelmed by the calls and by the types of calls
2 that we receive.

3 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Then let me, for both of
4 you, raise this question for some of us and here I do
5 reflect a personal bias. The level of violence
6 directed at children within portions of this City is
7 far greater than previous civilizations have been
8 willing to tolerate or have experienced. To what
9 extent does meeting that problem in the view of
10 either of you require substantially greater resources
11 in terms of additional police?

12 MR. DINEEN: Well, with the children it's
13 not only directed towards the Police Department, but
14 towards other parts of the governmental entity. The
15 children are now in the process of going back to
16 school, the criminal elements, whether it's just the
17 bully robber or rapist, always picks on those they
18 feel are most vulnerable. And, of course, the
19 children are very vulnerable to people who will prowl
20 the school yard. And some of them are students, but
21 the stronger ones pick on the weaker ones. It's the
22 way that mankind was created, I guess, and you know
23 the Board of Education has a responsibility in that

1 they are now moving police officers into the grammar
2 schools of our community. I think it's a terrible
3 viewpoint of what's happening in our communities, but
4 undoubtedly those empowered with directing the Board
5 of Education feel it's necessary. I mean 15, 20
6 years ago it was started at the high school, now it's
7 down to the grammar schools. So, it's not only a
8 police problem, it's being pointed at the police and
9 the police are given the responsibility. But the
10 whole system has to be reallocated somewhere there,
11 you know, then the police, of course, have a greater
12 presence now with the Police Department has created a
13 school patrol set up not only those in the school,
14 but those who patrol around the schools trying to
15 create a safe path, as you call it, for the children
16 to get back and forth to school. You used to hear
17 stories about the kids who had to give up their lunch
18 money to get to school or something. So it's a
19 definite problem and you don't have enough police
20 officers, I mean you've got a school system that is
21 taking care of almost a quarter of a million
22 children. You realize everybody cannot have their
23 own police officer to walk them to school, so that is

1 a particular problem. And a lot of it goes to the
2 families of the perpetrators because most of them are
3 juveniles. They should give some direction to their
4 children. The Board of Education, I guess, feeling
5 that the answer is to call upon the police to come in
6 and police the schools. Is that an answer? I don't
7 know. And then now have additional police around the
8 schools during the hours of schools are open and
9 around the parks and playgrounds after school. But,
10 you can't have an armed camp moving with the youth of
11 our community at all times. That's the real problem.

12 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Mr. Dineen, I heard you
13 say that we need more police. Can you quantify that?

14 MR. DINEEN: I can't. If you go to
15 community policing, you have -- are there more police
16 necessary and that would be part of it making the
17 children safe. One of the failures in Houston was
18 they took 40 percent of their patrol force and put
19 them in the, over 40 percent and put them in the
20 community policing, and left only less than 60
21 percent to handle a hundred percent of the calls that
22 they were handling the day before, or you know,
23 during the period before. New York made a

1 commitment to hire 12,000 additional police when Lee
2 Brown went to New York to try to institute the
3 program there. Somewhere along the line I talked to
4 Dennis Nowicki before he left. They started to
5 institute the program during his tenure in Joliet and
6 calls for service did go down in their target
7 community that they started it. So, hopefully that
8 would be part of it. But the Chicago Police
9 Department has less police officers now than we had
10 in 1975. That's one answer. We have almost 2,000
11 less police officers than we had 15 years ago. So
12 that's economic reality. If you read the papers
13 today, or since at the time the schools, the City
14 colleges of Chicago are turning away students because
15 they don't have the money to open up the classrooms
16 anymore.

17 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I take it you're talking
18 about a period in which there's been a 15 percent
19 increase in crime?

20 MR. DINEEN: A 15 percent increase in crime
21 and a corresponding 15 percent decrease in manpower.

22 MR. PUGH: And a decrease in population?

23 MR. DINEEN: Decrease in population and

1 still an increase in crime. It's police officers,
2 citizens --

3 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Excuse me, is Jesse
4 Richardson here? Okay, thank you.

5 MR. PUGH: I'm sorry?

6 MR. DINEEN: Its not a theory of police
7 officers to citizens, it's a matter of police
8 officers to necessity or calls for service, demands
9 for service.

10 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: They're not even just
11 calls, you can't even go by the calls because many of
12 the arrests the police officers make are on view, on
13 the street. They're not called to assign --

14 MR. PUGH: Let me ask a question. I
15 apologize for coming in late. I missed the opening
16 part of your statement. Mr. Dineen, is the
17 deployment of police -- we were told that it's been 7
18 years since a significant remand --

19 MR. DINEEN: Allocation at the structure.

20 MR. PUGH: So, I would assume that for 7
21 years the places that haven't had police still
22 haven't had a policeman, and the crime is more apt to
23 be committed where there aren't police than where

1 there are police. And you'd have to be a pretty
2 stupid criminal not to realize that there are no
3 police here. Does that create a kind of a problem in
4 a black neighborhood in this community?

5 MR. DINEEN: Black, white or any
6 neighborhood where you have a changing pattern. In
7 some of the interior of the City, some neighborhoods
8 have gone almost to empty lots over that period of
9 time, you know, but the structure is still the same.
10 So they may have a police officer riding around three
11 square blocks of open ground, almost except that that
12 officer is constantly called out of that area to
13 answer calls. And you've got other areas that maybe
14 7 years ago were lower crime areas that, and the
15 movement of population and the movement of crime, the
16 opportunity is no longer in the X neighborhood to
17 commit a crime, so they move to the Y neighborhood
18 because there's something to steal there and there
19 last been no reallocation of manpower to that
20 neighborhood. So, suddenly they are very overworked,
21 the officers in the neighborhood.

22 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: You said something that
23 amazes me. You're saying that in addition to not

1 having gone through the normal redeployment process --

2 MR. DINEEN: Right.

3 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: That the actual
4 redployment has not taken place?

5 MR. DINEEN: They have what they call
6 primary beats in every district and they have
7 secondary beats. Primary beat are the ones where
8 there's a lot of identifiable crime. The secondary
9 beat is one that perhaps has a lot of traffic in the
10 day time because it's a business district and very
11 little traffic at night, so it becomes a secondary
12 beat on the the night watch or something. So maybe
13 secondary in the day time because it's residential
14 and there's not a lot of people there and
15 theoretically, hopefully not a lot of crime that has
16 a lot more people back in there at night time. So,
17 they switch. That's done with the district. So it's
18 a matter of where you're going to put your manpower.

19 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Has any additional
20 manpower been placed in the northeast portion,
21 extreme northeast portion of the City?

22 MR. DINEEN: They opened up a new district
23 out there, the 24th district, and they just bled

1 manpower from other districts; the 20th district.
2 They got a new station and it's one of the smallest
3 manpower allocated districts in the city, by the way.

4 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: So there's been some
5 redeployment, it just hasn't been done by any kind of
6 formula that is publicly available, even within the
7 department or maybe it hasn't been done by formula at
8 all.

9 MR. DINEEN: When they opened up the Rogers
10 Park district, what they did was take certain beats
11 out of the Foster Avenue district and they just said
12 how many men do we have there now? How many do we
13 need, add up the additional manpower data for
14 administrative desk, look up and clerical work and
15 moved them over.

16 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: So that's your
17 understanding of how it's done, rather than by any
18 general formula?

19 MR. DINEEN: But they did not reallocate
20 manpower throughout the whole City of Chicago. They
21 attempt to do it when they hire, you know. If they
22 don't, say if we get a period of time they hired
23 quite rapidly last year, they hired over 700 officer,

1 they didn't lose that many, so they take the
2 additional the manpower and try to distribute that
3 where the people downtown think it's necessary, which
4 is usually at your high crime areas.

5 MR. PUGH: But the Districts are
6 undermanned to begin with, right?

7 MR. DINEEN: Right. And if they go through
8 with this closing down of the stations, they are now
9 talking about creating super stations, 600 patrol
10 officers at a facility, but they will have the
11 additional responsibility of a larger area to police.

12 MS. PETERS: But when the newly hired and
13 trained police officers are assigned on the basis of
14 what seems to be the need, is there any sort of logic
15 the formula is based on; the workload or the crime,
16 or are they simply assigned?

17 MR. DINEEN: I'm not speaking for the
18 department. It's my perception that every commander
19 asked for, I need more officers, I need ten, I need
20 two, and the people downtown make a decision of where
21 they believe because they have an overall picture of
22 the whole crime picture in the City of where they
23 believe that manpower will best serve the needs of

1 the City of Chicago. Thank you.

2 MS. YANDLE: I have a question and I
3 guess -- well, first I have a question for Ms.
4 Pillows. To the extent that you yourself, you are a
5 police officer, correct?

6 MS. PILLOWS: Yes, I am.

7 MS. YANDLE: And I guess my interest, the
8 question in my mind is, as a police officer, based
9 upon your experience and your training whether the
10 initial training or any follow up or subsequent
11 training that you have received through the
12 department, whether or not you can give us any
13 information on whether or not the department, through
14 it's training or continuing education or whatever
15 requirements has made any attempt to address the
16 problems in certain geographic areas of the black
17 community in terms of the quality of the service and
18 I understand that what we're looking at is not -- we
19 can't look at it in isolation and I don't personally,
20 I believe that you've first got to look at the
21 problem and there may be a problem with the numbers,
22 but beyond the numbers, there's certainly a question
23 of the quality or the disparity of the type of

1 service or protection that is given, depending upon
2 where you are. And I think we can all agree that a
3 lot goes into why that disparity may be. But the
4 question I have is certainly if we realize that, as
5 citizens in general, realize, which they do because
6 the perception is out there, whether or not the
7 Chicago Police Department has training, seminars,
8 what have you, policies, anything, has made any
9 attempts to address the problems in the quality of
10 service in high crime and areas of the black
11 community.

12 MS. PILLOWS: Okay. To answer your
13 question, first of all I think that the word training
14 is the wrong word to use. You train animals, you
15 educate people. And I think that is one of the
16 problems the department is trying to train people.
17 You do not train people, you have to educate people,
18 and through education certain views and opinions are
19 either changed or they remain the same. But, still
20 that information is imparted. When you train a
21 person, it's like you tell them you going to do this,
22 this and this, and there is no thought process going
23 on with that person as to why I'm going to do this or

1 why I shouldn't do that. So, I don't like the word
2 training, you know. I think the department should be
3 educating people. As far as what they "training", no
4 I don't think officers are properly trained or as
5 they should be educated, and that is a problem. And
6 part of the problem with that is in my own personal
7 opinion, those persons that they have training, the
8 police officers are not qualified, and I'm saying
9 that not from just the standpoint as police officers,
10 but as a former educator, you know, in order to
11 accomplish a goal you have to have those persons in
12 those positions who are qualified, capable and
13 committed to attaining that goal. So, if you do not
14 have those three conditions met, then you're going to
15 fall short in your goal. So, no, the department is
16 not doing what it should.

17 MS. YANDLE: Okay. I have a follow up
18 question on that. Can you give us some idea of based
19 again on your experience and also the work of your
20 organization, the levels, can you characterize the
21 level or what is the level of the disparity in the
22 quality of service by geographics or by depending on,
23 I mean, without necessarily having to be technical.

1 I think you're in a unique position of being able to
2 tell this committee you know what the level of
3 disparity is and I'm interested in however you want
4 to articulate that. What is your perception of it?

5 MS. PILLOWS: I cannot give you numbers.
6 The only thing I can do is give you an incident. My
7 partner and I went on a call to a middle aged couple,
8 middle, you know, they were pillars of the community,
9 people didn't have any problems. They got up, went
10 to work everyday, raised their kids, did the right
11 thing. They lived in the area where there's a lot of
12 drug activity going on and also they lived between
13 two houses that were former drug houses, and the
14 houses were continually set on fire. So, we get the
15 call also that there was a fire and, of course, we
16 asked well who is complaining, and they direct us to
17 this couple's home. So, we go in and we start
18 talking to the couple and they start telling us, you
19 know, they've set these two particular houses on fire
20 at least ten times within the year and then they also
21 told us, we've never seen the police. And I look at
22 her and said, what do you mean, you've never seen the
23 police? She says we've never seen the police. And I

1 say well, Miss, you know, if we receive a request for
2 service and if there's a fire, we have to come. And
3 the lady says, we've never seen the police. You're
4 the first police that we've ever seen. And I looked
5 at her and I'm going to myself, well something is
6 wrong here. It's, I mean, it's possible that the
7 police did not go, but someone was dispatched. And
8 so in sitting there, and we stayed there for maybe
9 two hours talking with this couple, and what we did
10 is that we had to educate them as to; one, how the
11 Department works and what to do if you don't receive
12 service. And it was -- we spent all of our time
13 educating them and telling them what they should do
14 in the event that they request service and no police
15 officer shows up; how to do documentation, how to do
16 call back, you know, keep calling back until you get
17 an answer to your satisfaction, even if no one does
18 anything, at least there is a process that you follow
19 to get to, you know, some particular point.

20 So, as far as level of quality, I think
21 it isn't there because you do not have a commitment
22 from the police officers of the Chicago Police
23 Department, and I state this, I don't know how true

1 my figures are, but minority officers comprise
2 approximately 18 percent of the Department where, I
3 don't know, according to whose figures you use,
4 African Americans are somewhere between 40 to 60
5 percent of the populus of the City. So right there
6 that says well, if we are the majority of the people
7 in the city, how can we be the minority in the
8 Department? And based upon the history of America,
9 we live in a racist society, racism is
10 institutionalized. Police officers come from
11 society, therefore, they bring with them their
12 personal biases. So, how can a person who takes a
13 job to serve and protect who is not professional
14 enough to set aside his biases and render service to
15 the people do that? His whole mental make up is
16 going to prevent him from giving those people who he
17 considered to be inferior and has preconceived
18 notions, he's not going to give them the service that
19 they deserve, and that they pay for because they
20 employ you.

21 MS. YANDLE: He's not being educated by the
22 department.

23 MS. PILLOWS: No, he's not. How can you

1 have someone who is, I don't want to say that they're
2 up front in their agenda to carry this out, but whose
3 best interest it is to keep you oppressed, to keep
4 you uneducated, uninformed, to give you any type of
5 service that is going to uplift you or provide your
6 needs, provide the compliance?

7 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Let's take the meeting,
8 the failure to respond. This is really to both of
9 you. Have you, to what extent is there adequate
10 internal review of complaints of failure to respond?
11 I know Mr. Dineen, you have difficulty with external
12 civilian overview?

13 MR. DINEEN: I do.

14 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: But, to what extent do
15 you think the Department might, without unhappiness
16 on your part or your organization's part, establish
17 greater internal review over things like failure to
18 respond? I'm not talking about the IAD's concerns
19 within it's other branches, I'm talking about
20 something like failure to respond.

21 MR. DINEEN: Well, first of all, the
22 Department has a policy, you've got to answer the
23 radio. If you don't answer the radio, you get red

1 light, so they know whether or not you answered it.

2 MR. HUGH: How do they know?

3 MR. DINEEN: You have to come up on the air
4 and respond. If they call, I'm working beat 111 and
5 they call 111 on the air and I come on and they --
6 you've got a job at 22nd and State Street on the 3rd
7 floor. All right, I've been notified. Now the
8 theory is, if I show up --

9 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Mr. Dineen, let's see
10 how this sometimes works in real life because I've
11 worked with the police department. Sometimes you
12 have a call like this anecdotal example we've been
13 given where maybe the police officer gets called over
14 on something else, and it's an emergency, sometimes
15 the police officers says, well, I came by and I rang
16 the bell and there was no answer. Sometimes he says
17 well, I must have been given a wrong address, but I
18 assure you there are examples in which the anecdote
19 she gives is very real. The follow up that ensures
20 that there has been a response may take more than the
21 officer's report of what he has or has not done.
22 Obviously, if we are to believe this couple, they
23 have been making calls and there were no responses.

1 You can't just have the officers response or his
2 attempt to avoid his being regulated.

3 MR. DINEEN: First of all, if it was a fire
4 call, the majority of them don't ask for police or
5 then a building burning down with people in it is not
6 kept in the Chicago Police Department, it's
7 automatically transferred to the fire department. The
8 fire department shows up, when the house was on fire,
9 and if the fire department then calls for a police to
10 direct traffic or something, then the policeman may
11 be sent. But, I'm not defending what may or may not
12 have happened there. That's the procedure in the
13 communication center.

14 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: All arson at this point
15 does not involve the police unless the fire
16 department involves the police.

17 MR. DINEEN: Right. If they ask for an
18 investigation of what caused the fire, if the fire
19 department gets on the scene, puts out the fire and
20 they say it's of a suspicious nature, then the police
21 department is called because we are the arson
22 investigators. If the fire department just puts it
23 out and does not call for follow up investigation,

1 then it's just a fire that the fire department puts
2 out.

3 MS. PILLOWS: Okay. I'm in the patrol. I
4 work in Englewood, and we get calls of fires all the
5 time. There are different levels. You can do a
6 missile X, which means that it could have been --
7 there wasn't any damage to real property, it was
8 personal property you've got. It wasn't of a serious
9 nature.

10 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: That doesn't come
11 through the fire department?

12 MS. PILLOWS: I cannot address what the
13 fire department does. I'm not the fire department. I
14 can tell you what the police do. Any time there's a
15 fire, we are sent to make a determination what is
16 burning. Is it a rubbish fire, is there a house on
17 fire, is there a car on fire? There is something --
18 if you get there and it's a rubbish fire, the fire
19 department is gone, you can come up with the code.
20 If you get there and it's a fire of a class that
21 requires that you do a missile X, then you do that.
22 But, if it's a fire in which personal property has
23 been damaged, it's arson, you have to get an RD

1 number. So we go whenever there's a fire because,
2 you know, by working in patrol a lot of times I get
3 calls of a fire, you get there and you're trying to
4 find out where the fire is. So, we go, you know. I
5 do not know of any instance where there has been a
6 fire and the police were not automatically sent to
7 make some determination as to whether or not police
8 service was required at that time.

9 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I'm still to get back to
10 the thing that threw this out. To what extent is
11 your organization willing to welcome additional
12 internal review, internal review directed toward this
13 kind of failure to respond for the benefit of the
14 reputation of the police force in the City?

15 MR. DINEEN: If there were police sent, as
16 the officer says they -- to respond, somehow usually
17 with a code or with a case report or something, you
18 know. Now, if the people called back and said I
19 called and asked for the police and the police did
20 not come and they find out that there was a code, the
21 code may have been nobody there when they got there,
22 or they maybe made out a case report and said there's
23 no damage and if they put someone's name down that

1 there was a complaint made, they go out to try to
2 find out if the officer really got there.

3 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I take it that you're
4 telling me because you believe there's no problem,
5 you don't want to answer the question?

6 MR. DINEEN: I can't see what, if you got a
7 department that has two million calls for service a
8 year, if you think there's some way to follow up on
9 all two million calls to see if the people
10 actually -- the police show up, that --

11 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: No, I'm saying when
12 somebody says that they have made the call and it
13 hasn't been responded to, should there be some
14 portion of the police force that is publicly known,
15 that is publicly available, which is expected to
16 respond to that kind of complaint?

17 MR. DINEEN: It's there now. They will
18 send out a supervisor. If the public calls back, they
19 will send a supervisor out to speak to the citizen.
20 But if they make a further complaint, it may go down
21 to IAD or INS for investigation.

22 MS. PILLOWS: That big word, if. If they
23 call back. The majority of people that I come in

1 contact with have problems with police service do not
2 know how to complain for the lack of service that
3 they have received. Plus, as my experience, and it's
4 not as lengthy with the police department as Mr.
5 Dineen, policemen can play games. They're very good
6 at it. So if you don't want to give a particular
7 person service, there is a way you can get around
8 giving that person service within the "reims of the
9 department's guidelines". There is that much
10 latitude. And, you know, getting back to it, if the
11 people don't know how to complain, they won't
12 complain, therefore, you don't get that follow up.
13 And with this particular couple that I referred to,
14 they were on the 7th District Steering Committee,
15 they were members of Acorn, and I couldn't believe
16 they didn't know what to do. Because I'm saying here
17 you are on these community groups and you have no
18 idea of how to do a follow up on the police service.

19 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And I take it, the final
20 question on this, that your impression is that the
21 lack of knowledge of how to make these complaints or
22 the unwillingness to do so tends to be greater within
23 the black community than within the white community?

1 MS. PILLOWS: Generally speaking, but not as
2 a rule. There are black communities in this city
3 where they do receive certain levels of police
4 service, and I was fortunate enough to be raised in
5 one, to attend school in one. Because there is a
6 certain level of education in the community, so
7 therefore, the tolerance for certain kinds of
8 disrespect is very low, and the officers who work in
9 that district are aware of it, and they recognize
10 that, and therefore, they are going to render the
11 service that's needed.

12 And the problem with the Department is
13 not that there aren't guidelines to deal with the
14 failure to respond, it's being able to actually
15 follow up on it. You know, if it's okay to put
16 guidelines there and say we're going to do this and
17 this, but if you don't get that initial process
18 started, you know, you've just got guidelines. But
19 the Department does have guidelines to deal with
20 police officers. And in response to your question,
21 in talking to police officers; black, white,
22 whatever, would be willing to say that the vast
23 majority have no problems with any type of internal

1 investigation because they, as people, and their
2 upbringings, there's just certain things they're not
3 going to do to people, and therefore, they have
4 nothing to hide. So, it's not the majority of police
5 officers who are against any type of internal
6 investigation or a -- or I don't believe of any
7 civilian investigation; however, I think what the
8 problem is when civilians come in to investigating
9 the police, you want to know what are their motives?
10 Why? Why do you want to sit there and make
11 determinations about what is happening to a group of
12 professionals when there are management to deal with
13 those people who they are paid to manage? So, I
14 think it's a matter of motive. You want to know what
15 is the civilian's motive for wanting to sit on the
16 Police Board? You know, has a police officer done
17 something to him that he's there, you know, to make
18 sure I'm going to get back at each and every one of
19 them instead of going at that individual? And I
20 think that is the problem with the attitude that
21 policemen have about civilians. They want to know
22 what is their motive. And I personally, you know,
23 when I come in contact with a -- with civilians in a

1 way that from my experience as being an educator, I
2 ask questions that we don't recognize what it is that
3 I'm going for. But you do try to find out what is
4 your motive. What's the reason?

5 MS. YANDLE: I have one final question to
6 address the panel and this is with respect to your
7 organizations that you sit here representing. By way
8 of example, I'm actually, from Bellville, Illinois,
9 the southern tip of the state, Bellville, where I
10 think the experiences may be slightly different. I'm
11 originally from East St. Louis, Illinois, and I work
12 in East St. Louis and I think that everyone in the
13 country is aware of the problems of East St. Louis.
14 Crime, it's -- recently there have been, I think
15 within the last month two or three blue flu days with
16 the police department where the officers called in
17 with the flu call. The purpose or what was
18 underlying this problem was the working conditions as
19 perceived by the police officers in terms of the type
20 of equipment, the resources that are available to
21 them in East St. Louis for different reasons. But,
22 the lack thereof, and what they are expected to do.
23 It would seem to me that as a police officer,

1 everytime you go out on duty, you're risking your
2 life, that you would have a sense of whether or not
3 you feel that when you go into certain areas you have
4 the level of support or resources that you need to
5 feel safest. So, to that end, I guess my question is
6 have you all, in your organizations, dealt with
7 complaints, et cetera, from the membership, from the
8 officers in terms of the allocation of resources?
9 And now I guess I'm talking numbers and other
10 resources in certain areas, high crime areas, based
11 upon the apprehension of protection in there. It
12 just seems to me that if these resources are not
13 being adequately allocated, that that is a problem
14 for the police officers in terms of their own safety,
15 and that would cause some type of outcry complaints
16 grievances, et cetera. To what extent has that
17 occurred? And the second part of that question is,
18 has there been or what has been the nature of these
19 by the Department?

20 MR. DINEEN: We handle the grievances for
21 10,400 some officers covered by the contract. There
22 have been complaints, there have been complaints
23 about equipment, squad cars that weren't provided,

1 methodology they use to make the squad cars prison
2 transports had caused some problems in all the
3 districts, not only the high crime. Anywhere they
4 have to go. The Department is using one officer
5 squad cars, intimidating officers to work one officer
6 rather than two officers, which is a safety factor.
7 The ammunition that the police officers use, must use
8 in their weapons. The weapon that they have the
9 option to carry. We're involved in all kinds of
10 that. And some of it is resolved through talking,
11 some of it is resolved through a third disinterested
12 party making a decision for the police department,
13 which neither side wants, but sometimes that happens.
14 But that's an ongoing, everyday process with the
15 Fraternal Order of Police.

16 MS. PILLOWS: The Fraternal Order of Police,
17 they are the official recognized bargaining unit for
18 the police, and as far as our members, what we do is
19 whenever they come to us with a complaint, we do
20 direct them to the union because those are the people
21 you pay your dues to to represent you. And if there
22 are other people that you need to get in contact
23 with, we direct them there. But we do send our

1 people to them. And then based upon certain
2 guidelines, I believe that you make a determination
3 whether or not the grievance should be followed up on
4 or whatever. And to your response to the blue flu,
5 you know I think one of the problems with police in
6 America is that somehow we've gotten away from what
7 policing really is. And if you go back historically
8 as to who the police were, they were members of the
9 community. They weren't some people that dropped in
10 from outer space to be an occupied force. They were
11 community members. And I was reading something just
12 the other day, something that came out of the Harvard
13 School of Government that when the police officer was
14 chasing a criminal, he started screaming and everyone
15 came out of their houses and everyone was chasing the
16 criminal. So it was a community based policing. So
17 that is the history of policing in America. Somehow
18 we got away from that, and getting away from that you
19 create this us versus them mentality where we're not
20 people. And people tell me this all the time, I
21 don't believe you're the police. I go to people's
22 homes in uniform and my partner, tells well, you
23 don't act like police. And I say what are we

1 supposed to act like? I'm a person. When I take off
2 this uniform, I go home. I have a family, I have
3 children. I do the same things you do. I just do
4 this for a living. This is a job. I'm a person. So
5 this blue flu thing I think is brought on by the
6 conditions that have led to us versus them. I think
7 that the working conditions that I mean I don't
8 dictate our working conditions, you know, that's
9 management. I think that if they did do something
10 about the working conditions, some of these things
11 that lead to blue flu would be decreased. And then
12 there is this lack of support from the community.
13 And I think that it's based upon a lack of education,
14 a lack of exposure to one another where we say to
15 them we're people just like you. I get angry, I cry,
16 I'm happy. I do all the same things that you do.
17 It's just that this is my profession, you know, this
18 doesn't make me any different than you. You know,
19 I'm just like the carpenter or a doctor. I do this
20 to earn a living, to take care of my family, but I'm
21 a person first and a policeman second. We use the
22 term, I'm a citizen who just happens to be a
23 policeman.

1 MS. YANDLE: I guess, and I understand your
2 answer, and I promise this is the last, as a follow
3 up and because I'm really interested in what your
4 answer to this direct question would be. Is, has the
5 African American Police League then dealt with
6 specific complaints and you've referred to the
7 Fraternal Order of Police from your officers that are
8 based upon the feeling that they do not have adequate
9 support in certain areas, the black community, the
10 high crime community. In other words, that you can
11 directly tie that to the lack of resources. In other
12 words, what I'm saying is, one perception is that not
13 only the quality of service, but that there is a
14 disparate allocation of police resources in terms of
15 numbers, equipment, et cetera in certain areas.
16 Okay, if you go from that premise, if I'm a police
17 officer that has to do my shift or my duties in one
18 of those areas, if there is a disparate or what I
19 perceive to be a lack of adequate police resources
20 necessary in that area, that's going to cause me some
21 concern for my own safety and me being able to
22 perform my job. So I guess my question to you is
23 have you had those type of complaints from your

1 officers with respect to particular areas? Look, we
2 don't have adequate resources in Englewood to deal
3 with this or we don't have adequate support or
4 because there has been no reallocation, no formal
5 reallocation in seven years, you know, there's only
6 ten of us in this area and there's got to be twenty,
7 we can't handle it. Have those specific type of
8 complaints come to your organization, and as a
9 result, then passed on to the Fraternal Order or the
10 Department, and what has been the type of response?

11 MS. PILLOWS: I think that from our
12 organization and from policemen in particular,
13 especially in the district where I work, everyone
14 complains that there's not enough physical bodies
15 there to handle the workload. There's not enough, in
16 particular, complaints from our members. There is a
17 problem with recognition for working in a district
18 where we don't have maybe not the volume of calls,
19 but the type of calls that we have are far more
20 serious than anyplace in the city or, you know, there
21 are other areas who may be equal, on par, but we
22 don't get the recognition. And there is a joke that
23 as far -- as long as I've been on the Department,

1 when you come to the 7th district you've gotten
2 dumped. This is the dumping ground. And here the
3 people, a lot of people who come, you know, for some
4 reason they've fallen out of grace with the powers
5 that be. They come to 7. But then there are a lot
6 of people who I guess simply by draw of the straw you
7 end up in 7 as an assignment. I've been in 7 my
8 entire career on the police department. So, that
9 lack of recognition for someone coming and saying to
10 you, we recognize that, you know, you're in a war
11 zone. You don't get recognized. It seems like every
12 time you turn around there's someone trying to take a
13 day's pay from you, and you're saying, you know, here
14 I am caught in the middle, management is doing it to
15 me, the citizens are doing it to me, and here I am.
16 So you feel that you're being dumped on when you're
17 trying to give a service. And they even come from
18 white officers. They complain about it too. We feel
19 like people are walking on our backs. Here we're
20 doing the best that we can. We do more work than
21 probably some officers in the rest of this city do in
22 one 28 day period than they do the entire year. But
23 yet you're looked down upon. You hae all these other

1 adversities and no one says, you know, hey, you've
2 done a good job. You know, we jokingly say we should
3 receive combat pay for coming to work in the 7th
4 district. If we come everyday they should be very
5 happy and pleased that we even show up because, you
6 know, most people feel like sometimes I would rather
7 walk away from this, but because of my need to
8 support my family, I'm here.

9 As far as the representation. We have
10 a problem with the number of African Americans who
11 are represented at all levels of the police
12 structure. We have a problem with the number of
13 African Americans who are on patrol. We have the a
14 problem with the number of African Americans who are
15 first level management and on up to the top. And we
16 have a problem with the types of people who are put
17 in those positions because they are insensitive to
18 the needs of the African American community. There
19 is no sensitivity. They don't care. They don't want
20 to care, and they don't know. They have the mind
21 that's forced amongst our members. They don't really
22 care, and you know, there's a joke we say If you
23 don't vote, you don't count. And it's been

1 documented that in this city African Americans don't
2 vote; so therefore, you don't count. So, therefore,
3 they really don't care what your needs are. You
4 don't really exist for all practical purposes.

5 MS. YANDLE: Thank you.

6 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Okay. Any other
7 questions? Connie?

8 MS. PETERS: Yes. I understand because
9 we've heard testimony from others this morning and
10 Barbara, you've been very specific and I appreciate
11 you being very straightforward in saying that what
12 you see we need and what many others have seen is
13 quality of effort from the police department. But I
14 would ask you both please to comment if there were
15 quality in the education of the police officers,
16 would then you need more physical bodies there to
17 walk the beat, to police, to prevent and deal with
18 the community's problems, specifically in the African
19 American community, or do either of you see that
20 there is a need for more bodies if there were better
21 use of those bodies in training, in education, would
22 we be able to do with fewer. And specifically, I
23 don't know, does that in the African American

1 community indeed there is a lesser quality of police
2 service?

3 MR. DINEEN: First of all, I don't want the
4 panel to get the impression that the police officers,
5 I'm not talking about the Department, the police
6 officers are insensitive and don't care about anybody
7 in any community. I mean the fact that the Police
8 Department is roughly 66, 67 percent white is because
9 the average officer spends 29 and a half years on the
10 job. You're not going to get a change overnight.
11 The Department has been hiring roughly one-third, for
12 the last 12 years, one-third white, one-third black
13 and hispanic males and one-third females. So they're
14 trying to make a change. Do I think that you need
15 more police officers, yes. I mean, if the demand for
16 service is going to go up, you're going to have to
17 have more manpower.

18 MS. PETERS: But, specifically, do you see,
19 do you recognize, do you sense that there is a lack
20 of police protection and equal police protection to
21 those communities?

22 MR. DINEEN: I wouldn't say it's a lack of
23 equal protection. You have more police officer

i assigned to the higher crime districts, which happen
2 to be some of the black districts. So is that, you
3 know, is that a commitment or not, I don't know.
4 It's a matter of how many officers you are going to
5 put in there. You have the number of officers in the
6 largest physical boundary districts in the City of
7 Chicago. That's because the Department does not
8 perceive there's a need for the officer. There's not
9 the calls for service. The district with the highest
10 calls for service in the whole Police Department
11 right now is the 9th district, which is a rather
12 small one, but people call more from there, I guess.
13 I guess that's just one factor, calling by that. But
14 the Police Department in Chicago is undermanned. The
15 police department in probably every major city in
16 this country is undermanned, and the main reason for
17 it, and I'll tell you right now, is dollars. No big
18 city, whether it's New York, Chicago, Philadelphia,
19 Los Angeles, can afford to put another ten thousand.
20 New York is trying it, I don't know if they're going
21 to be able to do it or not because they're almost
22 broke again. And all they do is live off of the
23 public employee's pension fund out there. But, to

1 put manpower and women power, police officers out on
2 the street without some kind of a return. And right
3 now they spend all their money they could building
4 jails and hiring more judges. And they filled the
5 jails and the courtrooms and that's because the
6 police officers are doing their jobs, you know. And
7 I don't think that there is any lower attempt to give
8 service in any community. The difference is when
9 you're working in the 2nd District, 3rd District, the
10 7th District, the 11th District, 15th District,
11 that's the black belt. If you go across the City of
12 Chicago, the calls for service, the calls that are
13 given to the officers in the squad cars are
14 overwhelming. You got 6 or 7 calls. You set the
15 priority. No one tells you which one to go on first.
16 They give you 8 calls, you don't know who called 5
17 minutes ago, who called an hour ago. And then you
18 start going to those calls and you knock on someone's
19 door 4 hours after they called the police, they're
20 not happy at all, no matter what they called for.
21 But you don't know that. And you've got all these
22 calls to handle.

23 MS. PETERS: I recognize what you're saying

1 and I appreciate that, but perhaps almost a yes for
2 if they were better quality preparation and education
3 or training of the police officers, would then the
4 number of officers assigned to a particular
5 community, specifically the Afro American
6 communities, would the quality of police protection
7 improve in your opinion; both of you?

8 MR. DINEEN: Well, the City is now
9 attempting to put in a requirement, two years minimum
10 college for hiring. It's going to take a period of
11 time, I imagine, to do that. Some of the suburbs are
12 starting immediately. Would that produce a better
13 police officer, only time would tell.

14 MS. PETERS: Barbara?

15 MS. PILLOWS: that question, it leads to a
16 lot of different answers. Our position is we do want
17 an increase in number, but the people who are going
18 to make up those numbers make a difference. As Mr.
19 Dineen said, now there is this, the formula that came
20 out of the lawsuits that the League filed that said
21 you've got to have this quota system that you hired X
22 number of different kinds of people, but the problem
23 that we have, it's one thing to bring them in the

1 front door, but when you're putting them out of the
2 back door quicker than you're letting them in the
3 front door, you have a problem. And I don't know if
4 my figures are correct, disciplinary time, officers
5 who are being punished for doing something, black
6 officers, approximately 18 percent of the police
7 force, but we're doing 83 percent of the disciplinary
8 time. That's, something is wrong there. How can we
9 be the minority and doing the majority of
10 disciplinary time. So that's a problem. And there
11 is even a problem going on with, there was a lawsuit
12 against the person, I can't remember his name, a
13 white male who the Department had hired to do the
14 psychological testing and there was the test that
15 this white female someplace developed that police
16 departments use. And she was really bright when she
17 did it because the only person who could grade the
18 test was her, and she charged the fee of \$10 to grade
19 the test. And they found out that this particular
20 person the City had hired to weed out those people
21 who were psychologically unfit was getting the \$10
22 from the City and he was not sending the fee to her.
23 And the people who worked for him let it leak that

1 how he was making the decision as who was basically
2 fit to be on the job, throw the paper up in the air,
3 one pile here, one pile here, one pile here, one
4 pile, you know, okay, okay you pass, one pile unt-uh,
5 and one pile no, no way. So we have a problem with
6 that, you know. In an institution that is
7 historically racist, you don't have to go out of your
8 way to not give a certain quality, it's going to
9 automatically happen simply because of who it is that
10 you bring into this institution. They're going to
11 carry out the institution's mission. It's like
12 they've been programmed in America. I think there's a
13 certain amount of programming, and this just isn't me
14 saying it, an African in America. There are studies
15 being done by white people who are bringing this out.
16 You know, any time you have white Americans appaled
17 and they ask you to give a dollar amount that you
18 would want if by chance you were given some
19 medication and you turned black, how much would you
20 want each year, and they come up with a million
21 dollars a year. That tells you right there that
22 there is a serious problem in this country. So our
23 problem is it makes no difference about numbers

1 unless you give us certain kinds of numbers
2 addressing education. As an educator, I have been in
3 situations where I was the only black on staff in a
4 parochial school in the Louisiana and they would tell
5 me things, well, you're different. And I stand back
6 and look at them. What are you talking about? I
7 know a whole lot of black people just like me.
8 Education does make a difference because then you're
9 able to overcome those stereotypes.

10 So when you have better educated
11 officers, and I'm not just saying in the normal sense
12 of going to college, you do get a person who is going
13 to deliver a better product, simply because he's been
14 exposed. And, therefore, all these myths that have
15 been perpetuated throughout your existence here in
16 America are slowly whittled down. And I think that's
17 even evident by the recent uproar over rap artists
18 because they're now starting to touch not only black
19 youths, but youths period in America. So we do want
20 an increase in number, but we want to know who those
21 numbers are going to be.

22 MS. PETERS: thank you.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Let me ask two brief

1 questions.

2 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Very brief.

3 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: It's really a question
4 from my right. If there are any particular written
5 materials, statistics that the organizations
6 gathered, we would appreciate them being submitted.
7 It's really more, Mr. Dineen, it's the reverse of
8 what you said. You pointed out that in 2, 3, 7, 11
9 and 15 an officer essentially is juggling 4 or 5
10 calls, who doesn't know when they've come in, is
11 dealing with a series of emergencies. I take it it's
12 still true that say in the far northwest or some of
13 the other districts an officer may reasonably have
14 the time to follow up on a single call where he goes
15 to a single person and has the time to respond to
16 that single call.

17 MR. DINEEN: The orders are, you will have
18 more time when there's times in the 16th district up
19 on the far north side, the west end of the 8th
20 district, the west end of the 12th district, you go
21 out on the 4:00 o'clock, which is supposed to be a
22 busy watch and get four calls in eight hours for your
23 squad car. And I don't think that anybody in the

1 Englewood district gets four calls in eight hours.

2 MS. PILLOWS: We get more. sometimes you
3 can get more than four calls in an hour. I mean
4 these are not my numbers. I think it was a report in
5 the SunTimes this year where they did a breakdown on
6 the number of policemen you had allocated to
7 districts based upon the per thousand violent crimes.
8 Not all crimes, not calls for service. And they
9 found my numbers may be off, that in the African
10 American community we're allocated around 16.5
11 officers per one thousand calls of violent nature.
12 Whereas, in the white community it was 21.5. And if
13 we had more violence in our communities, why don't we
14 have more police officers, you know, called for
15 service. If all I have to do is have ten calls of,
16 you know, a burglary, which I'm not saying that it's
17 not of importance because someone coming in and
18 taking your property is important. But, it's not
19 something that requires an officer to be there
20 immediately if someone is taking your lawnmower. It
21 makes no difference whether or not I physically come
22 within the next 15 minutes or I come within the next
23 half an hour, unless you happen to, you know, at the

1 time that the burglary takes place, you see that
2 person walking down the street with your lawnmower.
3 But, if you go to the work in the morning and come
4 home at night, your lawnmower is gone. If it's been
5 gone all that time, you can wait another hour or two.
6 So certain types of calls do not require immediate
7 police response because there's really nothing I can
8 do besides come there, make you a report and tell you
9 to call your insurance company and tell them their
10 lawnmower is gone.

11 MR. PUGH: Do you have telephones in
12 Chicago Police cars?

13 MR. DINEEN: No. They have communications
14 for radio.

15 MR. PUGH: So I wait four hours rather than
16 call someone. Do they give you telephone calls?

17 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I'm going to ask the
18 panel members to respond to that in writing because
19 we have to, Mr. Dineen has another appointment at
20 1:00 and you have a half hour to get there, we can go
21 on and on with many factor scenarios here. I want to
22 thank the panelist for coming to speak before us. If
23 you have anything you'd like to submit in writing,

1 please do so before September 30.

2 Mr. Dineen, if you have any responses
3 to Ms. Pillows, Ms. Pillows, to Mr. Dineen, we would
4 appreciate hearing those comments. With that we are
5 going to adjourn and reconvene at 1:00 o'clock.
6 Thank you.

7 (The hearing was adjourned for lunch at 12:15 p.m.)

8 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I'm calling the Committee
9 on the Illinois Advisory Committee to the United
10 States Commission on Civil Rights forum on Unequal
11 Police Protection in the African American Community
12 in Chicago is reconvening. And our 1:00 o'clock
13 panel is seated at the table. We have Dr. Barry
14 Rundquist from The University of Illinois at Chicago
15 and we also have with us Dr. Robert Starks from
16 Northeastern University. I'm going to ask Mr.
17 Rundquist to give a few opening statements as to what
18 you're going to present to the committee.

19 PANEL IV

20 DR. BARRY RUNDQUIST

21 University of Illinois at Chicago

22 I have some prepared remarks. I don't
23 know if it's time to start them.

1 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Well, the prepared
2 remarks are going to be submitted to the panel and
3 because of the time, we had one other panelist do
4 that this morning, and it gave us problems with time,
5 and we want to leave as much time as we can with
6 dialogue. But the committee members will all be
7 reading your reports. Could you tell us what the
8 substance of your report is?

9 DR. RUNDQUIST: Sure.

10 CHAIRPERSON LYON: It doesn't look like it's
11 a long report.

12 DR. RUNDQUIST: The report is long. These
13 are separate remarks.

14 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Why don't you go ahead
15 and read your statement.

16 Thanks for asking me to come. I'm here
17 today to discuss a study that my co-author Jung Ho Re
18 and I finished in May. The study is entitled,
19 Exploring the Distribution of Police Patrols Among
20 Police Districts in Chicago. And it was supported,
21 in part, by the Joyce Foundation and the Office of
22 Social Science Research at the University of Illinois
23 at Chicago. The major finding of this study is that

1 predominantly white police districts where violent
2 crime is lowest averaged nearly 3 times as many
3 police officers per one thousand violent crimes as do
4 predominantly African American police districts. The
5 white districts also averaged more than twice as many
6 officers per one thousand violent crimes as do
7 hispanic districts where violent crime is also much
8 higher than white districts. Specifically, we found
9 that there were 140.2 police officers for every one
10 thousand violent crimes in predominantly white
11 districts compared with 47.5 officers per one
12 thousand violent crimes in mainly African American
13 districts. The comparable figures for hispanic and
14 mixed districts were 64.6 and 95.9. So, those
15 numbers again are 140.2 police officers per every
16 thousand violent crimes in predominantly white
17 districts compared with 47.5 in black, 64.6 in
18 hispanic and 95.9 in mixed. This is the principal
19 finding of the statistical study of census crime and
20 it's difficult to obtain police manpower data, for 2
21 typical days in 1991. The study also found that
22 there was no, and this is an important part of the
23 study, the study also found that there was no direct

1 discrimination against heavily African American and
2 Hispanic districts, either in the absolute number of
3 patrols or in the number of patrols per district
4 population. It found only slight bias in the ratio
5 of pay of the number of patrols to the number of
6 serious crimes in black, white, hispanic districts,
7 and only a slight bias in the ratio of patrols to the
8 number of total crimes. But, it concludes that
9 because the method used by the police department for
10 allocated police activity does not distinguish
11 violent from other serious crimes. African American
12 and hispanic districts end up having
13 disproportionately small numbers of police patrols
14 per one thousand violent crimes. Okay. The paper
15 concludes by noting some of the limitations of the
16 study. First we noted that it's based on data from
17 only two days in 1991, and might not indicate how
18 patrols are normally distributed. However, since
19 finishing the paper, we have analyzed the
20 distribution of police patrols for two more days; one
21 in April, 1992 and another in July, 1992. In each
22 case our basic conclusion that there are more patrols
23 per one thousand violent crimes in predominantly

1 white than in African or hispanic police districts is
2 upheld. We have also learned of similar studies done
3 by investigative reporter for the Chicago Reporter in
4 the late 1970s and early 1980s. These studies
5 revealed the same relationship between the
6 distribution of patrols among police districts and
7 the incidents of violent crimes. Thus our findings
8 for two days in 1991 appear to reflect an ongoing
9 reality in Chicago. Second, we noted that the study
10 did not measure the effectiveness of assigning more
11 police patrols to a district in reducing the
12 effectiveness and reducing the number of violent
13 crimes in that district. Thus, if more patrols were
14 shown to either not affect or to actually increase
15 violent crimes, it might be inadvisable to increase
16 the number of patrols in African American and the
17 hispanic districts or to reduce the number of patrols
18 in white districts in order to equalize the number of
19 patrols per one thousand violent crimes in each type
20 of police district. However, to the best of our
21 knowledge the research is so far inconclusive
22 regarding the relationship between patrols and
23 violent crimes. We think that this research raises

1 questions that should be addressed by policymakers.
2 Should more police patrols be assigned to combat
3 violent crime in African American and hispanic police
4 districts? Do the activities of special police units
5 such as the gang crimes unit compensate for the
6 relatively low ratio of patrols or violent crimes in
7 African American and hispanic districts. Will the
8 new community policing initiative of the Chicago
9 Police Department result in more patrols and/or more
10 effective policing in areas of high levels of violent
11 crime?

12 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Thank you. Dr. Starks?

13 DR. ROBERT T. STARKS
14 Northeastern University

15 Yes. I have a very short statement so
16 I'll read it very carefully. The existence of police
17 brutality, police violence and misconduct against
18 African Americans in Chicago and in other cities in
19 this country will never decrease or be eliminated
20 until two important factors occur.

21 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Dr. Starks, quickly, just
22 to re-emphasize. The topic today is on unequal
23 protection, not police brutality. Police brutality

1 is being looked into by the U.S. Commission, and
2 we've tried to be a little more focused, although
3 well as an out movement of it and it's pertinent
4 issue, we do not have time to mitigate that, but we
5 want to keep this the issues because we're trying to
6 look to ways to resolve it. So we're trying to get
7 the data we need to make a report and make
8 recommendations to the U.S. Commission. So could we
9 have your comments pertinent to that particular
10 issue?

11 DR. STARKS: Okay. In view of that, I will
12 however, I had defined unequal protection in the way
13 of looking at brutality as one of the ways in which
14 unequal protection occurs.

15 MR. PUGH: I'm interested in hearing the
16 way you defined it. I don't think the statement is
17 long. I don't think it would bother us. I would
18 like to hear it.

19 DR. STARKS: Okay. The only way in which
20 the police brutality which I would conclude in my
21 definition of unequal protection because as far as
22 I'm concerned, the definition of police is to
23 protect, but if, in fact, they do not protect of

1 brutalizing citizens, that is indeed unequal
2 protection. These two, the only two factors that
3 would mitigate that are, of course, two things coming
4 into being, one, the empowerment of the African
5 American community to the extent that the community
6 can demand and receive proper response from the
7 police; that is, protection rather than brutality.
8 And two, that American society faces the reality and
9 deals squarely with racism and white supremacist as a
10 systemic problem within the African American
11 community and within society at large. The reality
12 is that unequal protection and police brutality arise
13 out of an overall theme in American society and in
14 police departments in particular, which is based on
15 the them espoused by the justice program better be
16 taken in the 1859 Dredge Scott decision; that is,
17 "black men have no rights, that white men are bound
18 to respect". This prevailing attitude permeates the
19 society, and especially with the Police Department of
20 the City. Witness, if you will, the impunity with
21 which Chicago policemen continually violate the
22 rights of African Americans and again do not give
23 equal protection on a daily basis. In particular,

1 the impunities of Mr. Lieutenant Burge whose behavior
2 has been so offensive and brutal in the last 20 years
3 that he has attracted worldwide attention through
4 Amnesty International. Yet, Mr. Burge received
5 promotions, raises and accolades the more brutal he
6 became over the years, in spite of the cry from the
7 African American community to stop him. And I need
8 not tell you that this attitude on the part of the
9 police and the city administration has further
10 strained the relationship between the police and the
11 community. Therefore, my testimony here today is not
12 intended to restate the statistics and problem that
13 African Americans face with police because those
14 numbers and those statistics will be stated by our
15 members here on these panels throughout the day, and
16 today, however, I'd like to give five recommendations
17 that I think would help in reducing police brutality
18 and equalizing protection within the African American
19 community. The first one is the passage of the
20 enactment of the Police Accountable Act which is now
21 in the U.S. Congress and House. It's House Bill
22 2972. It would, in fact, make it unlawful for any
23 person under the color of law to abuse citizens,

1 whether they be in the army or the police or
2 whatever. And it would give powers to the U.S.
3 Attorney's office, to the Justice Department to keep
4 systematic data on police brutality on unequal
5 protection as well as assign criminal penalties to
6 individual and groups who have suffered from police
7 discrimination. And unequal protection as well as
8 brutality. Secondly, the enactment of legislation
9 that would establish an independent counsel at the
10 state level with the power to subpoena and the power
11 to recommend indictment of policemen who engage in
12 excessive force. Again, I'm saying that the local
13 governments have such close contact until we need a
14 body outside the local government to look at some of
15 these cases. The third recommendation is the
16 federally mandated civilian review board for each
17 state, and possibly for each city. Fourthly, the
18 establishment of a nation, the national standards for
19 training of policemen. Just as we have national
20 standards for, and guidelines for training of
21 teachers and doctors and lawyers, we also need
22 national guidelines for the training of policemen.
23 And lastly, and possibly the most comprehensive thing

1 that can be done to alleviate the present condition
2 that we have, including the one recommended, talked
3 about by Professor Rundquist, and that is a study
4 that could possibly be done by the National Civil
5 Rights Commission and/or the Congress, and that is to
6 look into the collaboration between police and drug
7 dealers in the African American community. It's
8 absolutely a fact that African American gang members
9 and drug dealers do not import guns. They do not
10 import drugs. They do not manufacture or sell or
11 even distribute guns, yet guns are plentiful in the
12 African American community. It's hard for anyone of
13 reasonable sound mind to believe that African
14 American youngsters can have access to the level of
15 weapons. These are sophisticated weapons that have
16 been found in raids that are on the level of tactical
17 weapons in the army. Without -- it's hard to believe
18 that those weapons can get into those communities
19 without the collaboration of police at some level.

20 Secondly, it's impossible to believe
21 that the level of drug penetration that's coming into
22 our communities can be done without some level of
23 collaboration with the police. Again, it's important

1 that that kind of study be done and that something be
2 done to stop it.

3 Lastly, I call to your attention the
4 fact that in the last week the U.S. Attorney's office
5 for this district had arrested and indicted a
6 policeman in Suburban Chicago for selling illegal
7 guns to street gang members in the City of Chicago.
8 Thank you.

9 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I'm going to start with
10 Staci, if you have questions.

11 MS. YANDLE: I'm going to stick to one
12 question per panelist and be as succinct as I can.
13 First of all, Dr. Rundquist, you referred to or made
14 mention in your opening remarks or made a point that
15 the method which is currently used by the City of
16 Chicago Police Department does not distinguish the
17 violent crimes from other such serious violent
18 crimes.

19 DR. RUNDQUIST: No. The same violent,
20 serious crimes from other serious crimes, violent,
21 specifically violent index crimes from non violent
22 index crime.

23 MS. YANDLE: Okay. With that

1 understanding, and I and the study, I would assume
2 attribute some of the problems to that failure as I
3 have come to understand the method that has been used
4 by the Chicago Police Department, is this weighted
5 workload method of deployment or allocation of
6 manpower. My question to you is, as well as the fact
7 that the method does not make a the distinction that
8 you mentioned, do you feel that it's a problem or
9 what do you feel is the effect of the failure by the
10 Police Department to devise and reassess under this
11 method on a periodic basis? In other words, we have
12 been told or we have information that the weighted
13 workload study has not been conducted in eight years.
14 What, in your opinion, is the effect of the failure
15 to consistently review and revisit this study is my
16 question to you. And I can go ahead and give my
17 question to Dr. Starks. Dr. Starks, have you, first
18 of all, an observation that I think is important for
19 me to make to understand my question. As a member of
20 this Committee, I agree that our fact finding should
21 be focused here today on what the topic is, the
22 unequal police protection, but I also feel that to an
23 extent to look at that question in a vacuum totally

1 isolated is not feasible because when you talk about
2 the inequality of police protection, it's difficult
3 for me to totally separate then the disparity in
4 treatment because I think the predominant school of
5 thought that we have here all day from all panel
6 members, it's not just the numbers, we've got to talk
7 about the qualities of service provided. So you
8 can't totally get outside of the police mentality and
9 policemen's conduct. And I understand that if we're
10 going to find out the facts, we can't totally look at
11 them through a vacuum. With that understanding, Dr.
12 Starks, have you done any study or are you aware of
13 any studies or any other data which has been
14 compiled, based upon your theory of the unequal
15 protection that you can provide to this committee,
16 have you personally done this? Dr. Rundquist, you
17 had the first question.

18 DR. RUNDQUIST: Well, but it sounds like
19 you can say yes or no.

20 DR. STARKS: Personally I have not done any
21 study. There are some studies that I can cite for
22 you to that question that I would submit to the
23 panel.

1 MS. YANDLE: Thank you.

2 DR. RUNDQUIST: To answer the question
3 about whether I think that our reviewing the
4 allocation for formula in the last eight years has
5 some impact. My -- the straightforward answer to the
6 question is, I don't know, but and the second part of
7 it is it would only have an impact. If the review
8 resulted in paying some attention to the, or more
9 attention to the number of violent crimes in the
10 district and separating out violent index crimes from
11 other non violent index crimes. Now, it's not
12 necessarily the case that that reviewing it every
13 year would result in doing that. I think that's a
14 policy decision by City government to decide to
15 include the number of violent crimes in the formula.
16 And there are pros and cons, as you probably know.

17 DR. STARKS: Commissioner, if I might add
18 to that, some years ago, I can't recall the exact
19 year, the Chicago SunTimes and the television and
20 Channel 5 did a series in which it was called killing
21 crime in which it was shown that the City of Chicago
22 systematically downgraded the classification of
23 crimes in white communities and in communities

1 bordering our downtown area in Chicago, the area
2 where tourist go and systematically then gave severer
3 categories to crimes in the inner city communités.
4 So this is consistent with what Professor Rundquist
5 is saying that that is a consistent practice. I have
6 no evidence, maybe Professor Rundquist has, that that
7 practice has stopped.

8 DR. RUNDQUIST: Well, it was said -- I
9 guess I have an impression that it was said to have,
10 there was a report reform that was supposed to happen
11 in 83-84, and what's intriguing to me about our
12 results is that when the Chicago Reporter 1983 study
13 was disseminated, the Tribune will, and other, in
14 fact, the Reporter included remarks from the Police
15 Department saying we're changing all this. There's
16 been a hiding of underreporting of crime, and there's
17 a new system in place and what's intriguing to me is
18 that the basic relationship between patrols of
19 violent crimes is the same now ten years later as it
20 was before that side of reform. One response that
21 I've been hearing, too, to our little study is the
22 same set of caveots to the people who know a lot more
23 about policing than I do that were made in 1983. So,

1 it seems to me that the statistic is something we get
2 hung up on and pay attention to.

3 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Clarification. I'd like
4 to hold the question for later, if I may. The
5 clarification on the last point, the FBI in response
6 to the earlier disputes for a period of time was
7 unwilling to recognize the figures from the City of
8 Chicago. As I gather, at the moment, the figures are
9 being recognized by the FBI, but I take it it's
10 implicit in what you say that perhaps the FBI itself
11 should take another look at the statistics it's
12 getting?

13 DR. RUNDQUIST: No, that's not implicit in
14 what I'm saying.

15 DR. STARKS: It's implicit in what I'm
16 saying, absolutely. In fact, I would go one step
17 further, Commissioner, and ask that the FBI establish
18 standards for reporting that could be uniform across
19 the country. They say they have uniform standards
20 for reporting.

21 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I guess I -- my other
22 question. To what extent should we be looking for
23 state or federal legislation specifying the

1 collection of certain data with oversight as to
2 accuracy, as to data collection in either state or
3 federal level?

4 DR. STARKS: I would definitely be in favor
5 of that, and that would, in fact, go in tangent with
6 my recommendations for an enactment of the Police
7 Accountability Act which is now before the Congress,
8 and the establishment of a Citizen's Review Board at
9 the state level, and independent counsel that would
10 have the power to act on individual cases of either
11 the unequal distribution protection and police
12 brutality of the policemen.

13 DR. RUNDQUIST: I speak from a very narrow
14 perspective of, you know, social scientist sitting in
15 the basement of the behavioral science building,
16 trying to figure out what's going on and better data
17 really would make a lot of difference. You cannot
18 believe the inadequate nature of the data for just
19 describing what policing in big cities consists of.
20 The crime data is, you know, maybe underreporting.
21 Underreported may have flaws in it, but it's fairly
22 standardized. What you cannot lay your hands on is
23 manpower data.

1 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I for one would
2 appreciate specifying what data you would believe
3 would be useful, and if you can, the extent to which
4 this data is already being collected and therefore,
5 doesn't have a full initial cost factor, and to what
6 extent you're talking about is cost? And I would
7 appreciate that in writing. I'm not going -- I don't
8 want it off the top of your head because I don't
9 think that's as useful.

10 DR. RUNDQUIST: I don't think it's useful.
11 But would you like me to prepare a little thing on
12 that?

13 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Very good.

14 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Yes. Let me, in
15 clarification, too, based on Staci's earlier
16 observation that I make the prefatory comments with
17 regard to police brutality. Obviously that is a
18 factor to consider. We're looking for data in
19 preparing our report; however, I don't want this to
20 become an impassioned meeting where all that was
21 talked about because there are several other factors
22 that we have to deal with. We're trying to gather in
23 all those factors. So when I make those prefatory

1 reports so that your reports would be made in the
2 context of that knowledge of what perspective we're
3 coming from. So, obviously, it's not an isolated
4 factor, it has to be taken into context and it's a
5 very real problem. But there's a lot of extensive
6 research going on with that and I'm afraid some of
7 the areas may overlap, and that's why the committee
8 decided to -- we had Mr. Lee here a little earlier
9 who was reciting incidents of maybe plea bargaining,
10 whether or not somebody's actually charged with a
11 crime; a black youth as compared to a white youth.
12 Maybe in the plea bargaining agreements that go on
13 between the States Attorney and with the attorney in
14 trying to go a little easier on a black youth as
15 compared to a white youth. But, there's no data
16 there, and that's what we're here for. We're looking
17 for the data. We may all know it goes on, but until
18 we can get an empirical proof of it, we listen to it.
19 So, therefore, anything you or the civic
20 organizations can do to help us collect this
21 information to present this data is going to
22 strengthen the cause. And so that's kind of where
23 this committee was coming from.

1 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: If I could follow up on
2 just Mr. Lee's specific point was also, I believe,
3 went to the question of station adjustment. Station
4 adjustments in this City began in part in the 18th as
5 a deliberate attempt at diversion in order to see
6 whether or not there would be reduced recidivism by
7 station adjustments as opposed to sending people down
8 to St. Charles Training School. I for one have no
9 idea of whether or not the experiment in that area
10 have been equally attempted in lower income
11 communities and African American communities where
12 whether or not our attempts to experiment in that
13 have, in turn, produced differential use of those
14 devices in different communities. Now, that may be
15 too much to bite off or whatever, but frankly, I
16 would for one would be very curious.

17 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I have one question for
18 Dr. Starks. The enactment of the legislative
19 independent council and then your third proposal was
20 a federally mandated civilian review board. Can you
21 maybe draw a little clearer distinction between those
22 two entities?

23 DR. STARKS: Well, because of the, I think

1 what we call territoriality as expressed by local
2 police union, Fraternal Order of Police, the
3 proximity of the police to the political system, the
4 fact is in many communities mayor as well as city
5 council men are elected on the plea for reduction in
6 crime and in many communities when it comes to
7 cutting across the board, cuts in budget, the last,
8 absolute last thing to go is the Police Department
9 cuts. And that's because this society has this
10 fixation that manpower equals the reduction in crime.
11 But, in fact, I think you could -- I could produce
12 studies to show that there's no real correlation
13 between the two. And, in fact, the lesser would be
14 in this war that the fire power does not equal the
15 lessening of tension. But that's a myth that all
16 people are fixed on. But my point is to take it out
17 of that local potential and put it at an independent
18 state level, at the state government level, and give
19 those, both of those bodies independent power to
20 bring charges and investigate cases of police
21 brutality. Because in the City of Chicago, I did not
22 hear testimony of Ms. Powers, but she cites
23 statistics that are just horrendous in terms of

1 number of cases that will come before the City of
2 Chicago, Department of Internal Investigation, that
3 have not come out. There has not been one single
4 white policeman that has been indicted and convicted
5 for brutalizing an African American citizen in the
6 City of Chicago in the history of this city, not one
7 single one. There have probably been some
8 suspensions here or their, but no criminal
9 convictions. Now, there's no way under the sun that
10 you can tell me that the city has been in existence
11 for over 150 years that in all that time that African
12 American people have not been brutalized in a
13 criminal way by police. So, what I'm saying is take
14 it out of city and county government's pervue and put
15 it at the state level with the power to call a
16 special investigator that would override just as we
17 have the U.S. Special Counsel.

18 MR. BLAKEMORE: Madam Chairman, if I could
19 follow up, Dr. Starks, my apologies and the panel,
20 for continuing, I'm a member of the federal
21 litigation, unfortunately today in a major case and I
22 apologize for missing your presentation. As a follow
23 up to the Chairperson's question, how would these

1 independent counsel be part of the Attorney General's
2 office or do you see it as separate and apart from
3 the Attorney General's office?

4 DR. STARKS: Separate and apart because,
5 again, even in the Attorney General's case, the
6 Attorney General is, his actions are clouded by
7 politics. He is, indeed, in many cases, looking to
8 avoid cases that he feels might endanger his ability
9 to get him elected. So, I would say it would have to
10 be independent, just as the counsel is independent
11 and at the federal level.

12 MR. BLAKEMORE: At the federal level, my
13 understanding is that the Attorney General of the
14 United State can determine by appointment that an
15 independent counsel is necessary under specific
16 circumstances. Are you saying that that would not
17 be the case here or that you would have some other
18 form of appointment or election of independent
19 counsel?

20 DR. STARKS: No, I would give it the power
21 of appointment to the Attorney General, but the
22 civilian review board would, in fact, recommend the
23 counsel. The cases that would come from the locality

1 to the state civilian review board or whatever -- I
2 don't know what you would want to call it, review
3 board of some kind of investigative body and then
4 passed on to the Attorney General to then appoint an
5 independent counsel that that person would not be a
6 sitting office, he would be appointed when needed.

7 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Tom, do you have a
8 question?

9 MR. PUGH: Yes, for Dr. Rundquist.
10 Generally, your study has shown, the one that's
11 printed and the one you made reference to, has
12 shocking inequalities between the number of patrols
13 in white and black districts in relation to the
14 violent crime at shocking 3 to 1. Has that been
15 generally publicized in the press and television in
16 Chicago?

17 DR. RUNDQUIST: Yes.

18 MR. PUGH: Were there any response from the
19 Police Department?

20 DR. RUNDQUIST: Yes.

21 MR. PUGH: That it's a lie?

22 DR. RUNDQUIST: Well, they haven't, I can't
23 say they haven't refuted the figure, but they've

1 questioned the research design, you know, whether I
2 have perhaps properly designated police districts by
3 race, whether I have all the -- whether I really got
4 got at the people at the officers in the patrol
5 division who were, you know, in those particular
6 districts on that particular day. In other words,
7 normal questions about the use of public data, and
8 most of them I explain in footnotes that they're a
9 little bit shaky. The robustness, though, of the
10 finding and probably overpowers any small limitations
11 that researched this issue.

12 MR. PUGH: I wish the Chicago Police
13 Department were here to speak to this. You may not
14 be aware that they were invited and they declined to
15 participate and sent us a letter. May I have the
16 letter? It was read at the beginning of the hearing.
17 You may not have heard it, but one particular
18 paragraph I think you should realize. This is from
19 John Klein, the General Counsel to the Superintendent
20 and his, he's responding on behalf of the
21 Superintendent to an invitation to appear here today.
22 In this sentence is included in here. It's important
23 to note that the assumption upon which the title of

1 your meetings is based is false. The title of our
2 meeting, Unequal Police Protection of the African
3 American Community in Chicago, that's what we
4 advertised the hearing as. The information in the
5 City of Chicago has provided the Commission when
6 impartially viewed, makes clear that the Department
7 of Police in the City of Chicago makes clear that the
8 deployment of police in the City of Chicago is
9 provided on an equal basis and is a function of crime
10 pattern analysis. Would you challenge that in
11 respect to violent crime patrol?

12 DR. RUNDQUIST: Yes.

13 MR. PUGH: Thank you.

14 DR. STARKS: Mr. Pugh, let the record show
15 that I challenge it also, absolutely. And the reason
16 I challenge it is that in the African -- in the white
17 community police protection is protection primarily
18 of people. In the African American community, police
19 protection is protection of property and containment
20 of people. There's a fundamental difference there.
21 And that fundamental difference, the thing that
22 explains it is the overwhelming police brutality that
23 occurs in the African American community. Again, the

1 protection of people in the white community and the
2 protection of property in the African American
3 community, and containment of people. It's a big
4 difference.

5 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Dr. Rundquist, are you
6 also, you're in agreement to that on the question of
7 brutality is that --

8 DR. RUNDQUIST: My data can't speak to what
9 the patrols are doing.

10 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: You're just saying that
11 the allocation of patrols doesn't fit any pattern
12 that, any logical pattern that you can find?

13 DR. RUNDQUIST: Well, it does. There is
14 logic to it.

15 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And the logic is that
16 you find--

17 DR. RUNDQUIST: Well, the logic is that
18 there are more patrols in areas that have more index
19 crime and more total crime, but not more violent
20 crime; violent index crime. And if one of our
21 concerns of policing is to do something about the
22 violent crime epidemic, then that should be a
23 question. The question of whether a patrol should be

1 distributed responsive to the incident of violent
2 crime is one we need to talk about.

3 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I'm going to ask Connie
4 Peters to ask one question and I have to --

5 MS. PETERS: Just very quickly. Inasmuch as
6 your statistics seem to indicate that there has not
7 been as much change as we might have thought after
8 the clean up and the reacceptance by the FBI of
9 Chicago statistics from the Police Department, would
10 it be safe to accept that, to have the Police
11 Department reassess the need in the various
12 districts; specifically the Afro American districts
13 and provide more deployment of police officers in
14 those districts. Would it be safe for us to believe
15 that there would indeed be a better and more
16 equitable deployment, and would there be more equal
17 protection in the Afro American community or would we
18 have to seek another avenue in order to better
19 equalize the protection?

20 DR. RUNDQUIST: I don't know. Somebody
21 asked me about how the Police Department responded.
22 The main response of the Police Department has been
23 through the criminal justice department at U.I.'s

1 where a number of my colleagues are in much closer
2 communication with them. And now several of them
3 have raised the fundamental issue which is how, which
4 underlies almost all this about policing which is how
5 do you combat violent crime. First of all, what is
6 violent crime? Is it, you know, household crime? Is
7 it drug warfare, et cetera, et cetera? And then how
8 do you combat each of those kinds of crime? And it
9 seems as though the criminal justice literature is
10 indeterminate on that. They are, though, quick to
11 point out that, you know, aggregate data like those
12 that we have produced, you know, kind of gloss over
13 the issue of how you actually do it, and I agree.
14 But there is still the fact that if you look at the
15 deployment vis-a-vis the incidents of violent crime,
16 you get that tremendous difference, and you know it
17 might be fine. I just think that we should as
18 responsible policy makers need to say yes that that's
19 okay, that's the way it should be because you fight
20 violent crime differently or something like that.
21 It's just I just want to see that.

22 MR. PUGH: Nobody's arguing however that
23 violent crime is not greater concern than other types

1 of crime, are they?

2 DR. RUNDQUIST: You know, somebody in the
3 Tribune article that was written about our thing,
4 somebody trotted out that those white police
5 districts with low violent crime rates have need to
6 which, you know, dot, dot, do justifies the --

7 MR. PUGH: Non violent needs, apparently.

8 DR. RUNDQUIST: Yes, non violence necessary
9 that justifies the number of bodies vis-a-vis the
10 incident of violent crimes in those districts. So,
11 yes, people say it's -- there's very, very, very
12 little data on any of these explanations.

13 CHAIRPERSON LYON: And I think that's one
14 reason why we're trying to pull in so many different
15 Avenues, and once again, encouraging every panel
16 member the more you can help the commission with
17 empirical data, the more we're going to be able to
18 make the case with that. I'm going to have to --

19 DR. STARKS: Could I just say one thing
20 before we leave here. It's an indictment on my
21 profession and that is the academy. We often accept
22 the wrong definitions and that it seems to me is
23 really we're prisoners of the kind of definitions

1 that we have. The reality is that we not only needs a
2 better deployment of people in African American
3 communities, we need a different kind of person in
4 those communities. It would make no sense. You
5 could double, triple, quadruple the number of
6 policemen in the 7th district and you would still
7 have the same amount of crime, unless you root out
8 the collaboration between the drug dealers and the
9 police, the collaboration between the Police
10 Department who, and that protect people who abuse
11 African American citizens. And unless and until you
12 root out discrimination within the police department.
13 And lastly, unless until the community that is being
14 patrolled has the sense that it's being served and
15 protected as opposed to being contained and abused,
16 that is the reality.

17 Now, we can go and look at all the
18 statistics. I can say to you panel, it would do you
19 absolutely no good. I would do it, give you a mound
20 in one hour and it would do no good. And that's why
21 you look into it. And that's why I would engage in a
22 statistical game.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: A police officer that I

1 was talking to not too long ago said, you know, had
2 some years back, back 30 years, one family in seven
3 might have been involved in crime. My problem, he
4 says is that all of a sudden the majority of the
5 families in the high problem districts have some
6 member of the family involved. And for this police
7 officer, himself Afro American, there had been a
8 complete change of worlds. For him to attempt to
9 deal with problems in the way in which police have
10 been dealing with them for decades was no longer
11 appropriate. But, he was also thinking that if you
12 do not have the numbers up to a certain amount. You
13 can't begin to deal with those problems, and I take
14 it that both of you, to the extent it falls within
15 your expertise, while you may question the myriad
16 issue of personnel, are not saying that additional
17 personnel are not needed.

18 DR. STARKS: Absolutely.

19 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Okay. Thank you, once
20 again, Dr. Rundquist, Dr. Starks. We'll take a 5
21 minute recess.

22 (A brief recess was taken.)

23 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Calling the meeting to

1 order. We now have the 2:00 o'clock panel.
2 Evidently, as the invitations went out, we had Mr.
3 Finley, Ms. Wilson and Mr. Lynn coming at 15 minute
4 intervals. So we're going to start with Mr. Finley
5 at 2:00 o'clock. He's going to give a concise
6 statement of why he's here and what he wishes to
7 address. And we'll open it up for about ten minutes
8 of questions.

9 MS. YANDLE: Question, madam Chair, this is
10 Mr. Lynn.

11 CHAIRPERSON LYON: We'll start with Mr.
12 Lynn. Without further ado, we have Steven M. Lynn of
13 Cabrini Green Residence Coalition.

14 PANEL V

15 STEVEN M. LYNN

16 Cabrini Green Residence Coalition

17 Thank you, Madam Chair. I want to
18 thank you for giving me this opportunity to speak
19 with you on this issue that is very, very, very
20 important. As you see on my title, I'm the community
21 organizer currently working at Cabrini Green. For
22 those of you that don't know where Cabrini Green is,
23 it's approximately five blocks from here going north,

1 | may be four or five blocks going west. So, it's
2 | right on the outskirts of the Loop. In my opinion,
3 | this neighborhood epitomizes exactly what we're
4 | trying to identify here. Is there unequal police
5 | protection in the African American community, and I
6 | have to tell you my experience is, yes, without a
7 | doubt, and I'm going to tell you why. Cabrini Green
8 | is located in near north, which is in this country,
9 | the third most prevalent, most richest neighborhoods
10 | in the whole country, only topped by Beverly Hills
11 | and Manhattan; that includes the Gold Coast, Lincoln
12 | Park, River North, River West. Okay, for those that
13 | are not here, these are the Gold Coast; Michigan
14 | Avenue. If you go three blocks from Michigan Avenue
15 | going, I mean going west, you turn into a whole
16 | different time zone. Okay, as soon as you cross one
17 | street, that's all the way different. I can't tell
18 | you how many countless times that there has been
19 | shootings, which is every day now for the last three
20 | years. They're shooting every single day, and I'm
21 | not exaggerating whatsoever. They have police
22 | reports that are compiling now that have never been
23 | done. So it took time everyday, all day. We're not

1 just talking about at night like in the old days when
2 there was a lot of gang, when gangs started becoming
3 prevalent at night time, that's when it was a lot of
4 shootings to scare someone. Now, it's not like that,
5 it's during the day because I can see you and I have
6 one shot to get you. So all times chaotic. Rarely,
7 rarely do you see police driving through there,
8 rarely do you see police get out of their cars. If
9 you see something happening, your training and just
10 your instincts should already tell you something is
11 getting ready to go on. Rarely do they get out of
12 the car. They'll stop, bring some people over there,
13 yell over the speaker on top of the car, brake it up
14 and drive off. That's not breaking up anything,
15 that's a joke. They move away for a minute, go
16 around the building and come back, start shooting,
17 okay? On several instances which are being
18 documented now, which you will have all this
19 information, they have never even shown up after a
20 shooting. They don't show up at all. They'll come
21 maybe an hour later. Now the person's already either
22 gone to the hospital or dead, usually a child. But,
23 if you go right across the street, and I mean

1 literally right across the street, and you're African
2 American male, and you grab one of the lady's purses,
3 she might be getting ready to go down to Jewel or in
4 Lincoln Park, it's very beautiful, grab their purse,
5 and they give the description. They'll have you,
6 they'll come in your building and get you, you won't
7 even know why. And they will come and get you. If
8 you go over there and break in someone's house or
9 stick them up, they will apprehend three or four
10 black youths and make them tell who did it. But,
11 something happens in our community, there's no
12 investigation. You don't really hear about it. You
13 see the person that shot at you walking around the
14 next day and you can point him out to the police and
15 they won't even do anything. And all this is being
16 documented, as I tell, and I know you need numbers
17 and statistics, but this is the real truth. And
18 we're talking right across the street, Division
19 Street. If you cross over into this area, what you
20 can see out of your building, don't go over there
21 setting off any firecrackers or definitely shooting
22 any guns, the police wham on you. Right now the 18th
23 District, but when I go back over into your

1 neighborhood, they're never there. And now we've
2 come to find out with this new deployment, this new
3 initiative that the police department that is located
4 within our projects, in our neighborhood, is going to
5 be taken out and the police officers are going to be
6 redistributed to the districts. Now they're already
7 well understaffed. Maybe 6 or 7 officers at a time
8 there, and when they are there, they're so busy with
9 women coming in because they've gotten in fights,
10 kids are running, they're trying to do all these
11 different things. Now they're going to take them
12 away and the people will have nowhere to go. They
13 already have to wait 20 to 30 minutes for somebody to
14 come from the 18th district and now they have
15 nothing.

16 There was no town meetings about this
17 getting ready to occur. None of the public officials
18 who knew about this study came to them. All of a
19 sudden they heard it on the news.

20 MR. PUGH: Have the police left Cabrini
21 Green?

22 MR. LYNN: Okay, first --

23 MR. PUGH: They will?

1 MR. LYNN: Yes. We picketed, we had a
2 demonstration down at City Hall. We had town
3 meetings, the first that they have ever had to try to
4 do what we can to keep this small, but yet effective
5 police force in those projects. There's ten thousand
6 people that live in that one and a half square mile
7 radius, ten thousand, and the police department is
8 some five blocks away. The 18th District, they get
9 there when they can because they have such a large
10 area. So that the police force there was like a
11 haven, especially for women that had got beat up.
12 They had to get out of there, their boyfriend, you
13 know, things of that nature, go get the policeman,
14 he's right down the street, those type of things.
15 They were real effective for that to muddle things.
16 Now, they're gone and we have no avenue. We have
17 tried to talk to Matt Rodriguez, the Superintendent.
18 We understand that he's a new Superintendent. That
19 he has lots of problems, but there's no more problem,
20 no larger than the shooting incident and the sniper
21 fire in Cabrini Green, none. Yet, we cannot get them
22 to act on it at all. We can't get any real clearcut
23 answers from the Mayor's office as to what we can do

1 to fight this. We get petitions, we have to march
2 again, but we don't have to go through these type of
3 channels, you know, to keep a small ten staffed
4 police in Cabrini Green. We're not talking about
5 many other areas where you might have one shooting on
6 your street this month or all this summer. We had
7 two deaths on our block. We have it everyday, every
8 single day. I mean my office, I'm telling you this
9 very honestly, everyday you hear shooting, you see
10 them running around the corner just shooting, pow,
11 pow, pow, and then leaving and everybody hit the
12 ground. I know I call the police and they never
13 come. They might come a half an hour later and drive
14 through, you know, those type of activities. And
15 that is really what's going on.

16 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Any other questions?

17 MR. BLAKEMORE: Would you please explain a
18 little bit more about the organization that you're
19 representing? How long it's been? What it's primary
20 mission and purpose?

21 MR. LYNN: The Cabrini Green Residence
22 Coalition started approximately a month ago and it
23 was a result of a young lady named Lajanda Edwards

1 who was killed. She was an honor roll student,
2 upward bound program. She was going to Purdue for
3 this summer, was standing in front of her house, it
4 was early evening, playing jump rope on a fairly warm
5 summer night and was gunned down. The outcry in the
6 community was so overwhelming after this incident
7 which is about the 5th child that was killed this
8 summer, that we had to do something. I've been there
9 three years as a youth counselor, as an advocate in
10 all areas. They had come to me and said we have to
11 do something, you know, we have all that doesn't talk
12 to any of the agencies. We have agencies that don't
13 communicate with each other, we don't know the new
14 commander of the police force. We're hearing all
15 these rumors. We have to organize. And that's what
16 we did, we organized around security. Our main focus
17 is security within the community. How can we enhance
18 that? How can we ensure that we will get our
19 Constitutional right to feel secure within our own
20 homes, which we are not at any time?

21 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Who is the present
22 commander?

23 MR. LYNN: Commander DeVito.

1 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Did you report to DeVito
2 that I had called in and gotten no response?

3 MR. LYNN: Commander DeVito is the new
4 Commander. He's been excellent. He's really tried.
5 He's concerned. He's been at a lot of our meetings.
6 He's trying to cut through the bureauracy to get more
7 police cars in there until the 1st. The target date
8 was the 1st, so we had to hurry.

9 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: As of the first are you
10 still within the 18th?

11 MR. LYNN: Right.

12 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: So the response to calls
13 and the like still is DeVito's. You're talking about
14 removal of a sub station at what?

15 MR. LYNN: Public housing north.

16 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: At what address?

17 MR. LYNN: 365 West Oak Street.

18 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And there still is a
19 pattern. I gather there's not of organization. As
20 far as are the residents organized by buildings?

21 MR. LYNN: Yes.

22 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Are they making
23 systematic complaints about shootings to DeVito?

1 MR. LYNN: Yes.

2 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Do they get responses?

3 MR. LYNN: No. They are now since we had
4 the march, since we put together a coalition, a
5 unified front, we have been getting response.

6 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Are you making certain
7 that you or someone provides a center point for
8 complaints?

9 MR. LYNN: We're going straight to, as long
10 as public housing north is still there until October
11 1st, the Lieutenant Commander McClendon is our point
12 man. Especially since they're right there. I also
13 have personal contact with Commander DeVito each week
14 and we go over where the shots are coming from. See
15 what it is is it's so complex that we're talking
16 about a big drug war for real.

17 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I want to make certain
18 in terms of Commander McDermott, M-c-D-e-r-m-o-t-t is
19 replaced by branch and they go through a very long,
20 long list, it becomes important over the long run
21 that complaints of non response be not only
22 documented, but that they be supplied not only to the
23 Commander, to the person in charge of the sub

1 station, but to the Commander of the district and in
2 writing because we have, this is the second time
3 today we have been told about non response to
4 shootings and reports of shootings. And it seems to
5 me that if there is a breakdown in internal
6 supervision, of failure to respond to complaints of
7 shooting, the only way we can change that is in a
8 couple of places there are systematic record kept and
9 that there is some place where those are deposited.
10 And I would strongly urge that that be done because I
11 think that is a tiny portion perhaps, but certainly
12 part of the overall problem.

13 MR. LYNN: Right. We have to no doubt
14 about it, documentation is the key. They have not
15 done it before because that community has been such a
16 turmoil and they have had no leadership whatsoever.
17 It's predominantly women, as you know, and young
18 kids. They really didn't know. Now they're still
19 under the stream of, I called the police, they'll be
20 there and they're very, very disillusioned.

21 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Okay. We need to move on
22 to the next panel member. If you have further
23 questions, I ask the panel to write it on to the

1 piece of paper and pass them down to the end and
2 Peter can give them to Mr. Lynn and he can address
3 them. I want to state also that we're looking for
4 statistics and data, but obviously testimony is
5 important. So, I don't want to in any way
6 underestimate the power of the testimonial.

7 MR. LYNN: No, I understand.

8 CHAIRPERSON LYON: But sometimes the numbers
9 speak a little more readily. So, anything else you
10 would like to submit, we would like to receive that.

11 MR. LYNN: Thank you.

12 MS. YANDLE: And just to make a point
13 because I understand Mr. Lynn said someone from his
14 organization was at the present compiling this data
15 and would be submitting it to us?

16 MR. LYNN: Right.

17 MS. YANDLE: And I assume you have numbers
18 on reports and et cetera. Let me just ask you, if
19 possible, could you include in the data that you
20 submit to us any documentation of instances where
21 since you've been functioning where your
22 organizations that had contact with principals of the
23 mayor's office or the police department and had

1 voiced your concerns and what the response has been?
2 In other words, I think that we're interested in not
3 only statistics about reporting cases and what has
4 occurred, I'm interested in knowing since the police
5 department is going through their reorganization
6 there, that's supposed to be community-based
7 policing, I'm interested, in order to your
8 organization, what your experience has been in terms
9 of the cooperation that you've been getting from the
10 police department, et cetera, when you've been
11 voicing this concern. So, if you can give us
12 specific examples, I think that would be helpful
13 also.

14 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Thank you so much.

15 MR. LYNN: I just wanted to say one more
16 thing real quick. All the data is with what my
17 colleague said before me, is no good unless you
18 almost see it for yourself. I wouldn't believe it, I
19 have never believed it. We're going to give you the
20 data, but I would urge that if you can just drive
21 through some of these neighborhoods. I know it's
22 scary, but just drive through sometimes and I'm
23 telling you arbitrarily you'll see something happen,

1 and you'll look around and just park your car to the
2 side and you'll see what actually we're talking
3 about.

4 MR. PUGH: May I give you an anecdote out
5 of the past? It may support this committee is
6 interested in that we have made reports before and
7 we've done some. One time a few years ago I found
8 myself taking pictures at Cabrini Green and out of a
9 window of my car, in fact. And suddenly a police car
10 came up behind me with his thing whirling and said to
11 me -- I couldn't hear him because I don't hear that
12 well -- over his loudspeaker that I was in a very
13 dangerous neighborhood, what I was doing was very
14 dangerous and I should get out of there. So I didn't
15 hear him. He got out of the car, came over to me and
16 said who are you? I told him that I was taking some
17 pictures for the United States civil Rights
18 Commission. And he then told me that you're in a
19 very dangerous neighborhood. I'm frightened as shit
20 was the words he used. The station is about two
21 blocks from here. I'm going to be there in about two
22 minutes and if you're smart, you'll be there, too.
23 That I have at least some memories of that

1 neighborhood. I assume it's no better.

2 MR. LYNN: Worse.

3 MR. PUGH: You say it's gun fire going on
4 today?

5 MR. LYNN: Today. Weekends are the worse.
6 Hot days. When it gets hot, police are nowhere to be
7 found. And that's exactly because it starts early.

8 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Okay. I'm going to draw
9 it to a close and get the other two members up.

10 MS. PETERS: Steven, are you going to be
11 here for a brief time? I'd like to talk to you
12 because you're absolutely right in your description?

13 MR. LYNN: It's a scary situation, but on
14 the other hand, things are looking better. But since
15 they organize, they were never organized. Nobody
16 talked to each other. They had all these rifts. So
17 now we have finally gotten everyone to come together
18 on one chord. Security within our community; that's
19 the first issue. CHA is ready revitalized. We're
20 getting more programs that we had been allocated that
21 just never got implemented.

22 MR. PUGH: Do you see police coming into
23 the projects or not?

1 MR. LYNN: They'll drive through.

2 MR. PUGH: I mean after October.

3 MR. LYNN: They'll drive through, but right
4 now the situation is so severe that we need at least
5 two cars driving through there at all times which is
6 going to stop a lot. That's going to keep a lot of
7 them in the building. We need those binoculars that
8 they have now that at dark we know where the shots
9 are coming from. We know, and as soon as the shot
10 comes out of the building, it comes out on a printout
11 real quick, and we can pinpoint exactly which window
12 that shot came from. You know, we have to have a
13 real sting operation over there.

14 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Okay. Thank you.

15 Our next panelist is Syd Finley, NAACP
16 Chicago Chapter.

17 I'm going to ask, if you could, to make
18 a few comments from your paper. We can read your
19 paper because we're running short on time. And in
20 that way we can have some dialogue between the
21 committee members and yourself, if you could.

22 MR. FINLEY: How much time am I allowed?

23 CHAIRPERSON LYON: We've got a total of

1 about 15 minutes. We're behind 15 minutes.

2 MR. FINLEY: I can do this in about three
3 and a half or four minutes. Is that adequate?

4 CHAIRPERSON LYON: As long as the other
5 committee members know that we're confined to ten
6 minutes for questions.

7 SYD FINLEY
8 NAACP, Chicago Chapter
9 As representative of the National
10 Association for the Advancement of Colored People,
11 NAACP, Chicago Southside Branch, I'm pleased to
12 testify before this august body, the Illinois
13 Advisory Committee to the United States Commission on
14 Civil Rights. I represent Chicago'd oldest civil and
15 human rights organization; a membership association
16 which was first commissioned as a branch of the NAACP
17 in 1910, later chartered as a branch in 1913. An
18 international association having grown to 2, 500
19 branches since being organized in 1908.

20 We at the NAACP are tremendously
21 concerned about law enforcement and police related
22 activity not only from a national perspective, but
23 specifically with regard to the City of Chicago.

1 Our NAACP Branch concerns are so great
2 that we intend to conduct public hearings in November
3 that will address law enforcement activities in
4 Chicago. It is our Branch intention to hold hearings
5 similar to those conducted by the National Task Force
6 of the NAACP which had been analyzing police
7 activities in several urban communities for the past
8 year.

9 Additionally, of interest to this body
10 might be a booklet released at our recently held
11 covention in Nashville, titled, Crime_and_Criminal_

12 Activities_in_the_U.S.A.. Surprisingly, the

13 aforementioned document reveals that of six urban
14 cioties, Chicago, Detroit, Houston, Los Angeles, New
15 York City, and Philadelphia where complaints were
16 registered against police officers, Chicago
17 registered 112.1 complaints per 100,000 people. You
18 might know the attached exhibit on the back page.
19 The highest of those six cities; Philadelphia was the
20 lowest with 23.1 per 100,000. However, we are
21 concerned that this statistic is misleading because
22 of the perception Chicago does little to resolve

1 initial observation in Chicago that Chicago must quit
2 dilly-dallying around and more seriously address the
3 questions relating to negative police activity.

4 Areas of police activities is a major
5 concern to our Branch are in the area of police
6 aggression, which would include physical abuse,
7 verbal abuse, equipment abuse, harassment, and legal
8 redress for complainant. Specific recommendations at
9 this point in time would includes the following:
10 Closer rapport of police with community residents to
11 cause for a better trust between both parties.
12 Mandatory, meaningful human relations training for
13 police officers. A more stringent psychological
14 evaluation and screening to weed out perspective
15 employees and periodically screen those on duty. And
16 I might point out the need to stop a moment and point
17 out what we feel is a tremendous need for additional
18 black detectives. When Eugene Sawyer stopped being
19 the Mayor of the City of Chicago, there was an
20 insignificant number of blacks, somewhere in the
21 neighborhood of less than ten out of a total number
22 of detectives that registered somewhere in the
23 neighborhood of 220. The second point that I'd like

1 to make with regard to that same point is that the
2 fact that I think the evidence will indicate that
3 numerous lawyers that I have talked to who are in
4 criminal practice, criminal law practice, criminal
5 practice too probably, but in criminal law practice,
6 that one lawyer told me, and this was in a setting of
7 about 16 criminal lawyers who happened to be black,
8 and one lawyer told me he had handled thousands of
9 criminal cases and had yet to be -- to have testify a
10 black detective. And I think that tells you
11 something about the specific needs of black
12 detectives in the Chicago Police Department. A more
13 stringent psychological evaluation and screening to
14 weed out perspective employees and periodically
15 screen those on duty. That all police training
16 include sensitivity training, and that there be more
17 racial, ethnic, and sexual diversity on and
18 throughout the Chicago Police Department. The need
19 for processing complaints against police officers in
20 a non-biased unbureaucratic fashion and a quick
21 immediate termination of service for those police
22 officers found in violation of proper and lawful
23 police conduct. I might point out here, I heard one

1 of you indicate that you were looking for hard, cold
2 statistics, and I heard one the other day was
3 reported to me by a member of the Cook County Bar
4 Association which again happens to be a group of
5 predominantly black lawyers, predominant group of
6 black lawyers in the City of Chicago who indicated
7 that they had information that 70 percent of the
8 complaints in one district of Chicago happen to be
9 against one police officer. And that happens to be
10 the district commander, Officer Burge. I don't know
11 if that was correct or not. I don't even know if the
12 Cook County Bar Association has testified, but it
13 certainly might be worthy to look into. Previously I
14 mentioned our national task force which conducted
15 public hearings in Norfolk, Miami, Houston, Los
16 Angeles, St. Louis and Indianapolis. An initial
17 assessment is that there's a towering wall of
18 distrust between African American citizens and police
19 built in large measure by historical mistreatment of
20 African Americans by the police. The same hearings
21 consistently and disturbingly found a police attitude
22 of "it's us against them". This attitude can no
23 longer be tolerated.

1 To those men and women charged with law
2 enforcement, we say publicly while we are firmly on
3 the side of justice, we will not tolerate or accept
4 brutality as a right. We must pay to achieve
5 justice. I'll concluded my statements. I think that
6 the graph at the tail end of this report or the chart
7 will certainly point out that kind of statistical
8 information that I mentioned in my remarks. Any
9 questions you might have?

10 MR. BLAKEMORE: Madam Chairman, I note
11 personal briefly, I've had the opportunity to work
12 with Mr. Finley on a number of information on my
13 professional life. I'm pleased to see that he
14 appeared the Cook County Bar Association was present
15 this morning by Mr. Lee. He was here. Although I
16 don't have a question, I'm more than happy in your
17 capacity for you to be here.

18 MR. FINLEY: Pleased to hear it.

19 MS. YANDLE: Mr. Finley, given the fact
20 that certain brutality is one indication to the
21 qualities of service or protection that afforded by
22 police. Does the NAACP have any data in Chicago
23 NAACP have any data regarding the quality of service

1 as would be reflected by response rating or lack of
2 documentation of incident. Anything of that nature
3 other than the manifestation in terms of brutality in
4 an African American community? In other words, has
5 the NAACP gathered any other data outside of the
6 incidents of complaints of police brutality that
7 would be indicative of a different quality of
8 service. For example, again not reporting, the lack
9 of reporting or the lack of responding to incident
10 calls.

11 MR. FINLEY: Yes, we do have substantial
12 data in that area. We almost did something very
13 dangerous, and I'm glad that we didn't. We have had,
14 much of the data that we have accumulated over the
15 last year and 18 months when it was determined that
16 our national convention a year ago this past July to
17 form a task force to go into those communities that I
18 indicated, Chicago was picked as one of those
19 communities, and we said no, we would conduct our own
20 hearings when we're ready and go about to take care
21 of our own back yard, and our own business. And the
22 result of that was that we kept the national task
23 force out of the City of Chicago, but we had again to

1 compile the same kind of data that they were using,
2 and we not only learned from some of the mistakes
3 that they did, by making that move, but likewise I
4 think will have a much better hearing process. And
5 certainly indicate many of the things that you just
6 mentioned.

7 I don't want to go into detail on many
8 of them, but I think that you will find, for
9 instance, that there's a tremendous need certainly in
10 the City of Chicago as there used to be for the man
11 on the street kind of cop. I have relatives who are
12 involved in law enforcement in one fashion or another
13 and I was listening intently to what the preceding
14 speaker had to say about cars in the Cabrini Green
15 area and I think that that is certainly, that area
16 certainly calls for, in a very meaningful fashion,
17 the need for cops on the beat. Those who can
18 establish that close kind of contact with those who
19 are residents of Cabrini Green area. And also when
20 you look at police brutality, you don't have to look
21 too far as you had to do is analyze those complaints
22 that have happened over at the officer, professional
23 standards, and we have sent many of those complaints

1 to the Office of Professional Standards only to find
2 that they are white washed. And I mean that
3 literally, that establish that they're not taken in a
4 meaningful fashion. They're happily in a very
5 bureaucratic fashion. I can think of several of
6 them. When I say a bureauracy I mainly mean that of
7 a long lengthy time to process those complaints. I'm
8 thinking of the 16 years old honor students on the
9 north sides who took better than 4 months to get a
10 reply to when it's accousted, harassed, and
11 brutalized by two police officers. And then that was
12 a form letter and, these are the kind of things that,
13 yes, we're working on. If the incident of Stan Jones
14 had occurred in the majority of metropolitan
15 communities across this country and I'm sure all of
16 you know who Stan Jones is. That was the policeman
17 who was shot on 63rd Street or on 69th Street about a
18 month or so ago. And the first report out of the
19 police department was that there was a struggle that
20 will ensue between he and the police officer. And
21 that Stan Jones was, in fact, shot and killed. The
22 second report came out that there was an accident,
23 that he had attempted to put the car in park and

1 somehow -- the van in park and had somehow gotten
2 into the reverse position. The gun was hanging in
3 the window and the gun went off, thus killing Mr.
4 Jones. I mentioned it to say that have occurred in
5 the majority of metropolitan communities in this
6 country. It would still be before the media and
7 still be before the community with many
8 investigations taking place. One newspaper, the
9 Chicago SunTimes, did not carry one line on what
10 transpired in that incident. The Tribune carried
11 maybe 2 lines buried in some kind of strange report
12 that they do in the back of the paper. Yet, this
13 Chicago Defender made big headlines out of it. Now,
14 I've been in the human relations business all of my
15 life and I know the, certainly the need for getting
16 correct information out to the public without doing
17 it in an inflammatory fashion so that you might
18 create that kind of a situation which none of us
19 would like to. She, yet, on the other hand, to not
20 even report the incident, I think just tells you a
21 tremendous need that is lacking in this community.

22 MS. YANDLE: I have to interrput you
23 because we are pressed for time. But can I just ask

1 you since the NAACP has compiled this data, you said
2 you have substantial amount of data and maybe that
3 can be narrowed down, in terms of our needs with some
4 discussion with our staff. But I would like to make
5 a specific request that we be provided with that
6 information that you have compiled which reflects on
7 the questions that I asked.

8 MR. FINLEY: Most certainly. I understand
9 the question and intend to do what we have, probably
10 not until those November hearings take place.

11 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Is there any materials
12 that I can supply with our September deadline if we
13 are. We will appreciate it because realistically for
14 the data to be incorporated in our present report,
15 Finley, I'll see if that's possible. But, Mr.
16 Schwartzberg, we're not redeveloping the wheel. This
17 is nothing any -- the same incidents have occurred in
18 the last 18 months that we are zeroing in have taken
19 place year in and year out for the last three
20 decades. So, we're not providing you new material.
21 I've been before this Commission on other occasions
22 and it's nothing in the way of new material, it's
23 just new data.

1 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: It, as I may well be
2 aware, the way in which this state advisory committee
3 operates is it provides specific reports and specific
4 subjects as well as dealing with generality of
5 problems at the moment, we would be preparing or can
6 be expected to prepare a report on the question of
7 unequal protection. And that is time limited
8 necessarily. I appreciate that. Certainly not
9 asking you for new materials, but if it's possible,
10 probably would be of use and we will appreciate it.
11 We want to have as comprehensive a report as possible
12 on the immediate subject.

13 MR. FINLEY: Perhaps I should elaborate on
14 those hearings we plan to hold in November, and it's
15 simply this, that the information that we're
16 gathering up, we hope to make public throughout the
17 massive black community of the City of Chicago for
18 the protection of black and hispanic residents. That
19 is our aim and objective -- main aim and objective,
20 not that calling out to lend assistance to stop what
21 the police would do, though we would welcome that
22 assistance, we are concerned about the protection of
23 blacks and hispanics in the City of Chicago.

1 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I think that must be your
2 first priority.

3 MR. FINLEY: Certainly. Any other
4 questions?

5 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I think I need to call
6 our next panelist. Mr. Finley, thank you for coming.

7 MR. FINLEY: It was a pleasure.

8 MR. PUGH: There's a seriousness of the
9 unequal protection of blacks in Chicago of such a
10 degree that you think need investigation might be
11 merited by say the Department of Justice?

12 MR. FINLEY: Yes. In fact, we, on the Stan
13 Jones case, our consideration, and that's still
14 pending, though it may not be on the front page of
15 the newspapers, it may not be being discussed in some
16 of the legal corridors, we're still looking into that
17 in a fashion where we hope to call in the Justice
18 Department, which has not been done, to our
19 knowledge, to take a look at what's going to happen.
20 And we've had a series of these teenagers who were
21 picked up by the police at the White Sox ballpark and
22 driven over into the bridgeview area in a fashion
23 where they were turned loose and threatened by a mob

1 over there, and those two police officers are no
2 longer on the police department. There are many
3 incidents of that nature that tell us that there is a
4 tremendous need for some outside agencies that
5 carries some clout to come into this community and
6 take a long, hard look at jt. And, yes, I believe
7 the job could be done, even by those who are
8 presently in charge in this community.

9 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Thank you very much.

10 MR. FINLEY: Thank you.

11 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Five minute recess.

12 (A brief recess was taken.)

13 CHAIRPERSON LYON: We're now calling the
14 meeting to order. The 3:00 o'clock panel, our first
15 speaker is William Beavers, an Alderman from the
16 Chicago area. Thank you for coming, Alderman
17 Beavers. He is the Alderman for the 7th Ward. And
18 we ask to you give a concise statement as to your
19 views on unequal protection and then we will open it
20 up to the other panel members. And we have
21 approximately 20 minutes per speaker from this point
22 on. Mr. Beavers?

23 PANEL VI

1 WILLIAM BEAVERS

2 Alderman, 7th Ward

3 Thanks, Madam Chair, I'm delighted that
4 you invited me here today. I didn't bring a prepared
5 statement, but let me give you a little history of my
6 background.

7 I'm a native Chicagoan. I've been here
8 all my life. I went to public schools in the City of
9 Chicago and attended the Junior College here. I'm a
10 21 year veteran police officers of the Chicago Police
11 Department. I took a leave in 1983 when I won as
12 Alderman. In 1984 I was elected as Human Rights
13 Committeeman. I've presently been the Alderman for
14 nine year and on my second term.

15 There are some things that you wanted
16 to ask about the type of service they get in the
17 minority community as far as the Chicago Police
18 Department. In some areas, that's very true. In
19 some areas when I was a police officer, we responded
20 much faster than they respond today, under the old
21 system, PO5-1313. I worked in the highest crime rate
22 of the City of Chicago, which was 48th and Wabash,
23 which was called the second district. We can respond

1 to calls in 3 minutes because of the make up of the
2 beat and the particular district, the number of men
3 that we had, and the dedication among policemen that
4 worked in that district. It was a total black
5 district which ran from, at one time, from 31st to
6 60th, from the lake to Wentworth. Then they changed
7 the boundary to 35th to 60th, from Cottage Grove to
8 the Dan Ryan. Dan Ryan is the expressway, if you
9 don't know. At that time, they had the number of
10 between, I'd say 62 and somewhere, 70. The people
11 got the utmost respect from the police department,
12 and they also got a fair response. But, if you go
13 into the outlying areas in the area where I moved
14 from from the second district to way south, what I
15 call the better community, the services were
16 unbelievable. I couldn't believe that a police
17 officer to respond a half an hour after you called.
18 And some areas now it's still the same way. The
19 communication center is overloaded. Hopefully we'll
20 have a new one very shortly. And in an area that I
21 represent, I represent a multi racial area, hispanic,
22 blacks, Puerto Ricans, Mexicans, Irish, Jewish. The
23 area that I represent right now, and I found that

1 there still are some problems as far as service. I
2 found that hispanic policemen treat their people
3 worse than anybody, especially if they're migrants
4 and don't speak English well. Black police officer
5 have learned that to respect their people. But,
6 basically, and the area that I can speak for that I
7 represent, the majority of the police officers that
8 work in that particular district live in that
9 particular district, and they have a tendency to
10 service their people much better than they service
11 the people where they don't live. So, it's always
12 good to have a police officer live in the community.
13 And Chicago is one of the few cities that a police
14 officer has to live in his community. They try to
15 put you in adjacent districts in which you live.
16 But, as time goes on with the union and so forth, you
17 can pick, and most people, policemen try to pick to
18 work somewhere close to where they can protect their
19 own. You can't mistreat people in a community in
20 which you live in because you have to come back to
21 that community.

22 I've always said that California had
23 the worse police department in the country, and I

1 documented that for years and years and it's coming
2 to be proven too. That some of the new procedures
3 that police departments have adopted now is some that
4 I wrote. I was the first person, after becoming
5 Chairman of the Police and Fire Board for the City of
6 Chicago, was to get rid of Dr. Fogle who made a
7 mockery out of OPS. It's all documented if anybody
8 would like to see the transcripts of how he misused
9 that office. He should have been charged with
10 malfeasance of office and convicted. His job was
11 basically he wanted to write a book. Some of the
12 things that happened in OPS really is a bad -- leaves
13 a bad taste in people's mouth for years and years to
14 come. Since that time we gotten rid of him, we tried
15 to upgrade OPS, and we're doing some things now
16 there, reaching back getting some cases that are
17 three and four years old which I don't like, but
18 everything, and the speed up time of the
19 investigation. I heard the gentleman testify four
20 months. It used to take two years. So at least
21 there is some progress. I'm glad it only takes four
22 months now. It's a number of things at the police
23 department that could be changed to make them better

1 serve the community, and some of those things that we
2 are working on in the City of Chicago, and I hope
3 that we will have them worked out. There used to be,
4 they used to have older police officers come into the
5 academy and just arbitrarily call people names, you
6 know, try to see what would tick them off. They kind
7 of phased that out. That was a big help, letting the
8 person know that what you think about another person.
9 The city doesn't care what you think, everybody
10 should get the best of service. That's what the
11 Police Department rules and regulations are. That's
12 what they try to teach. But you can teach all you
13 want, but when a person gets out there in the street,
14 he gets John Wayne syndrome. I remember reading in a
15 small town where a police officer, they took them all
16 out of uniform and put them in blue blazers. I think
17 they had a manpower of 13. I think all 13 quit
18 because they couldn't show that macho. And I wish I
19 had kept that article, it's about ten years ago.
20 They couldn't show that macho. So, this is what they
21 called the John Wayne syndrome. You have a few out
22 there that have John Wayne syndrome and they will
23 always have John Wayne syndrome. You try to

1 eliminate them as time goes on, but in some cases you
2 do and in some cases you don't. By and all I would
3 think that all minority people or law abiding people
4 are law abiding people. They're more concerned about
5 the law than the rich or the well to do. The poor
6 people depend on the law, that's all they have. And
7 when they look for you to serve them, they look for
8 you to serve them the best you can. The police
9 officer is the only person, especially in the City of
10 Chicago, that answers all calls. I don't care what
11 kind of call it is, Chicago policemen answer. If
12 it's a loud dog, he has to answer. If it's a loud
13 canary, loud music, and this sometimes slows up the
14 response time, even though they take the emergency
15 calls first. In other cities they don't handle these
16 kinds of calls, but I'm glad that Chicago police do
17 handle them because it's good public relations. It
18 makes them closer to the people that they serve.

19 It's a number of things that Chicago
20 does that other cities do not do, and I'm not saying
21 that the Chicago Police Department is totally the way
22 I want it to be, but you have to realize I spent 21
23 years out here serving the people, and this is

1 something I don't forget. And I see the good and the
2 bad. And there's some good and there's some bad, and
3 I've seen some situations that I wouldn't want to see
4 anymore. But, I've seen more good situations than
5 bad.

6 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Let me present two areas
7 that other speakers have been concerned about.
8 First, when O.W. Wilson came in, he established a
9 series of formulas to attempt to ensure fairness in
10 allocation of police by district in the City of
11 Chicago. Applying those formulas every 6 months,
12 every year, every 2 years, perhaps he suggested was
13 necessary in order to ensure continuing fairness that
14 you had to have some kind of formula or else you were
15 going to get whoever squeaked loudest to get the
16 response. And it would ultimately, as was suggested
17 by some of the witnesses about the Afro American
18 community, the poorer communities which would suffer
19 in the allocation. We've had other people who have
20 suggested that, in fact, if you looked at the Afro
21 American community, if you look at patrol per violent
22 situation, that it's those communities that are
23 suffering. Two questions. One, are you suggesting

1 as Chairman of the Police Panel that you have any
2 expectation that there will be a new application of
3 formulas on weighted workload or otherwise on
4 reallocation of the Police Department?

5 MR. BEAVERS: Hopefully they're going to
6 change the beat map structure and reallocating
7 manpower as needed. That's the way it's supposed to
8 be done now, but we haven't had a change in oh, for
9 ten years.

10 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And to what extent does
11 that concern you and your position as Chairman of the
12 Police Committee of the City Council?

13 MR. BEAVERS: It concerns me greatly as
14 Chairman of the Police and Fire and I'm testifying
15 here also as a citizen.

16 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: It has been suggested
17 that areas 2, 3, 7, 11 and 15 are areas in which the
18 response time to complaint is necessarily slower
19 because --

20 MR. BEAVERS: You must mean district, not
21 areas.

22 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I'm sorry, 2, 7, 11 and
23 15 have much slower response times because the

1 individual policeman is attempting to juggle four or
2 five complaints at once. He doesn't know exactly
3 when these have come in or he may not. And with that
4 kind of a load is out of proportion to the rest of
5 the city.

6 MR. BEAVERS: It's most likely, but in the
7 60s I used to answer three at a time. At midnight
8 when you get in the car, you can give them three, but
9 you could answer them within a short period of time.
10 But you realize police officers has to move when
11 citizens move. The area that I worked in then is no
12 longer the same area. You don't have the same amount
13 of people that you had there. You have a lot of
14 vacant lots there. It looked like a bombed out. It
15 looks like a demolition zone. There's nothing there.
16 People have moved, so the patrolmen, the police
17 officers should move with the people. If you catch
18 Filmore, Filmore had the highest murder rate, highest
19 serious crime rate back in the 70s, but 2nd district
20 had the most calls. But, when you look at those
21 areas now is some of those area look like bombed out
22 zones. So what I'm saying is the police officers
23 have to move when the people move.

1 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I appreciate that.
2 There's also a reasonable limit on the number of
3 calls that a police officer should be asked to
4 respond to, given the degree of violence in the
5 precinct.

6 MR. BEAVERS: Every call you get is not
7 going to be a violent call. You might go a week
8 without getting a violent or necessarily a shooting,
9 I as one individual, there might be two shootings a
10 night, but say you got 25 cars working, only two
11 people going to be involved. The others have to take
12 up the workload.

13 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: What do you think is the
14 reasonable limit for that?

15 MR. BEAVERS: It's not necessarily the
16 police officer's response time. Last month you know
17 what has been happening, the Police Department did
18 some strange things years ago. They changed the
19 rules to promote women. Before you could be a zone
20 operator, you had to spend 5 years on the street.
21 You knew the area in which you worked, then here
22 comes times where we got to do this, we got to do
23 this. Now, they took people off the street who never

1 worked the street, in some instances, put them on
2 that zone. They don't bit more know what they're
3 doing than a man in the moon. They don't know how to
4 talk to people in one. You can kill all beefs on
5 that phone. I've just had two incidents within the
6 last month. One police responded four hours later to
7 a shooting, a man dead because of a dumb operator.
8 The other one was because the police responded 20
9 minutes later after the fire department had came and
10 took him to the hospital. They responded after he
11 was gone. In my investigation I found out that it
12 was coming from the zone operator, not from the
13 police officer. They never received the call. Never
14 received it. And it's always been a habit, even when
15 I was working in zone 5, which was the 2nd district
16 and the 3rd district, and some part of 21 and part of
17 9, zone 8 always had slow response time. That's the
18 area I live in. They would always hold the calls and
19 take their time and issue them out. This is where
20 your number one problem is is in the communications
21 center, and until we get a new communications center,
22 we're still going to have those problems unless you
23 going through there and clean it out.

1 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: But are you suggesting
2 that the problem is only in the communications
3 center? That if you clean that out, the level of the
4 number of calls per policeman then won't be
5 excessive?

6 MR. BEAVERS: First of all, you have to do
7 a number of things. Number one, you have to train
8 operators how to talk to people. Number 2, they
9 should have some experience on the street. That's
10 the next one. Number 3, when a call comes in, they
11 should dispatch it as soon as possible.

12 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: That's fine in
13 communications.

14 MR. BEAVERS: Right.

15 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: How about at the level
16 of the guy who gets the calls and has to deal with
17 it? Should they be dealing with fives calls at a
18 time?

19 MR. BEAVERS: If it's necessary, if it's
20 disturbances, loud music. I've been out there, I
21 know, okay. Kids playing in the yard, something like
22 that. Yea, you can handle five calls.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: What if it's more than

1 that?

2 MR. BEAVERS: If it's more than that, it
3 depends on what kind of call it is.

4 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Well, what eye suppose
5 we're coming down to is how many police are needed?

6 MR. BEAVERS: We don't have half as many as
7 we had when O.W. Wilson was here. So we are steady
8 hiring and we hope to hire some more. We had
9 manpower of 12,500. I don't think we have, I think
10 we might be at 11,800.

11 MR. HUGH: The something, somewhat 15
12 percent increase in crime, 10 or 15 percent decrease
13 in personnel?

14 MR. BEAVERS: I'll tell you what, if you
15 can come up with the money, we'll be glad to hire
16 them.

17 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Well, I'm also concerned
18 about finding out whether or not the local political
19 structure is going to make this as an issue within
20 its own community. Now this is by way of information
21 in terms of our knowing what kind of a problem is,
22 how long it's likely to continue, what those
23 structures are, the problems?

1 MR. BEAVERS: Okay. What we're planning on
2 doing here, we're planning on community policing. I
3 guess you've heard that we're trying to put police
4 officers back out to solve some of the problems
5 before they get out of hand. People can be able to
6 talk about this, try to bring it back to where
7 everybody's kids on the street knows who the police
8 officer on the corner and everybody knows everybody.
9 So everybody will tell on everybody, which is good
10 and maybe we'll cut down on crime. But, the only way
11 you're going to cut the calls down is that you're
12 going to have to do something other than hire police
13 officers. You're going to have to stop the drugs
14 from coming into the country. That will cut down on
15 calls. Not only would it cut down on calls, it will
16 cut down on murder rate. Murder rates will go down,
17 police officer won't have as much to do. You won't
18 have as many robberies because you don't have the
19 drug dealers sticking up each other and other people.
20 The number one problem in this country today is
21 drugs, and if nothing you talking about the drugs.
22 If you keep going on and on and on and on, you're not
23 going to have enough police officers. Not only do

1 you have police officers involved in drugs, you ever
2 doctors involved in drugs, you have firemen involved
3 in drugs, you have school teachers involved in drugs.
4 And until you stop that drug problem, I don't care
5 how many police officers you hire, I don't care how
6 fast they respond, you still going to have the same
7 problem.

8 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Were you concerned about
9 the number of black detectives on the force.

10 MR. BEAVERS: Very much concern. I gave
11 Leroy Martin totally hell. I talked about him like
12 he stole something because when he became
13 Superintendent, we had something like 135, when he
14 left we had 67 and he could have -- and he could
15 appoint ten percent at random, just appoint. So we
16 talked about the lawsuit with the union, but I'm
17 still not satisfied. And this is one of the first
18 things I told Superintendent Rodriguez that he knows
19 my feelings about detectives. You can't solve crime
20 when you got a white man walking in the black
21 community looking like a fly in a bowl of milk, or
22 just the opposite.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: To what extent do you

1 think it's reasonable to expect the force to demand
2 that there be police walking in Taylor and walking in
3 Cabrini Green?

4 MR. BEAVERS: They did it before, they can
5 do it again. But times change, times change, you
6 know about everybody always talking about I don't see
7 no human cry when the police officer is shot. He has
8 to walk that area.

9 MR. PUGH: May I ask a question? Did you
10 hear the testimony of Robert Starks from Northeastern
11 University?

12 MR. BEAVERS: No.

13 MR. PUGH: He testified just before you
14 did.

15 MR. BEAVERS: No, he didn't, no he didn't.
16 The guy from the NAACP testified before I did.

17 MR. PUGH: Earlier. One of the things he
18 said very strongly twice was that he believed the
19 involvement of police officers or collusion of police
20 officers in the drug trade was obvious.

21 MR. BEAVERS: That's a professor, so he
22 would say anything, you know.

23 MR. PUGH: My question to you is, do you

1 think that it's--

2 MR. BEAVERS: No.

3 MR. PUGH: --A problem?

4 MR. BEAVERS: No. Most police officers
5 involved in drug is drug users, not sellers. Most
6 firemen that's involved in drugs are users. Most
7 school teachers, most doctors that's involved in
8 drugs are users. Few in the distribution. No, very
9 few, maybe one or two. We just had a policewomen who
10 got a hundred years, she got her natural life in the
11 pennitentiary because she was involved with her son.

12 MR. PUGH: As Chairman of the Police and
13 Fire Commission, you have some responsibility to
14 that?

15 MR. BEAVERS: Oh, yes.

16 MR. PUGH: Has there been any cases brought
17 before --

18 MR. BEAVERS: No.

19 MR. PUGH: Any?

20 MR. BEAVERS: No.

21 MS. YANDLE: One observation and one quick
22 question. First of all, Alderman Beavers, the
23 observation, I'm pleased to see you here and so if

1 the community has an opportunity to speak to you, I
2 think you would be a valuable resource to this
3 community, given your experience as a police officer
4 and also your current position as an Alderman, a
5 holder of public office. And to assure you that it's
6 the purpose of this committee to discover facts that
7 may facilitate a resolving of what is perceived to be
8 a situation that I think is a bad situation. I don't
9 know. Since you weren't here earlier, if you're
10 aware that representatives from the Mayor's office,
11 representatives from the Police Department declined
12 to appear here today, and which is why I really think
13 it's important or it's valuable to me to have you
14 here as an Alderman, and I just wanted to impart what
15 I think is the importance of that. While I do sense
16 a bit of defensiveness on your part, I think I
17 understand it, but I find it very important to me to
18 say to you that I think your contribution could be
19 very important here because you can see things from a
20 lot of different perspectives. Given that
21 observation as chairperson of the Police and Fire
22 Committee, and I think you mentioned a couple of
23 problems that you said you dealt with with response

1 time. You mentioned a couple of examples of
2 situations that have been brought to your attention
3 with response time. One was four hours and --

4 MR. BEAVERS: Right.

5 MS. YANDLE: Are there documented -- other
6 documented examples of these type of problems that
7 have been brought to the attention of your committee
8 that you have had to deal with in one way or the
9 other?

10 MR. BEAVERS: Most of the time most people
11 that call 911, if they don't get a response within a
12 certain period of time, they don't call anybody.
13 These just happen to be in my area and my people just
14 call me. So, I had my commander to go down and
15 listen to the tape. Everything is on tape for 30
16 days. When he listened to the tape, he found out
17 that it wasn't his problem, that it's the problem
18 with the dispatcher. And then, in turn I did the
19 proper thing. In the next case, the gentlemen called
20 me and told me I called the head of the
21 communications center and him to listen to the tape.
22 And when he listened to the tape, then he decided
23 that something should be done. But most people when

1 they call 911, if they don't get a response, they
2 don't tell anybody.

3 MS. YANDLE: So, the issue of lack of or
4 the response time or lack of response is not
5 something that is dealt with by your committee, which
6 would be documented by public record, is that
7 correct?

8 MR. BEAVERS: It would be documented by
9 public record because of the time that they issued
10 the call and the time that you received. But we
11 wouldn't keep records of just like, okay, the only
12 time that somebody would bring a complaint to me,
13 then I've got 30 days. If they bring it to me within
14 30 days. Then I have somebody listen to the tape. I
15 don't care whether it's any part of the city. If
16 they were talked to in a rude way, we can also do
17 that. But, most people won't call their elected
18 officials or won't call anybody and say hey, it took
19 the police 20 minutes to get here or it took the
20 police 30 minutes to get here. In one instance I
21 have a community group that monitors the time that
22 the police, it takes for them to get there.
23 Everybody in the community calls and they happen to

1 call about a boy shot. It took the police 20 minutes
2 to get there and that's when they called me. They
3 weren't so concerned about him being shot because he
4 was a drug dealer. But they was concerned in the
5 case they get shot, would the same -- would it take
6 the same amount of time?

7 MS. YANDLE: Is this documentation that has
8 been provided to you? Is there documentation that
9 has been provided to you by this community?

10 MR. BEAVERS: Yes, all they have to do is
11 call me, that's all they have to do.

12 MR. YANDLE: From what I understand, what I
13 understand it's documented by you and passed on to
14 them.

15 MR. BEAVERS: Yes, sir. It's documented.
16 In other words, everybody looks out their window to
17 see when the police could respond.

18 MS. YANDLE: Is that information this
19 committee can get?

20 MS. BEAVERS: I'm giving it to you. It's
21 no documentation. They don't write me a letter.
22 They call me on the phone.

23 MS. YANDLE: Was it documented.

1 MR. BEAVERS: Documented by phone. It's
2 told to me. I had the commander to go down, listen
3 to the tape and he came back. He told me, you're
4 totally right, the people are totally right. I can
5 probably give you the number of the incident which I
6 got a number on it from IAD, Internal Affairs
7 Division while they'll investigate and find out why
8 it took so long for that call to be issued. Now, if
9 it was on the dispatcher, then she going to get some
10 time, he or she is going to get some time.

11 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Do you have access to the
12 IAD files? Not in terms of discipline of individual
13 officers, but in terms of complaints or failure to
14 follow through on calls?

15 MR. BEAVERS: No.

16 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Should you have?

17 MR. BEAVERS: No.

18 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Should there be any
19 other way other than IAD in which there's a form of
20 complaining?

21 MR. BEAVERS: There's OPS. That's the
22 other form of complaint.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And you don't have

1 access to OPS either?

2 MR. BEAVERS: No.

3 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Should there be a more
4 open forum for that kind of complaint so that there
5 is reporting after the fact of what has been found?

6 MR. BEAVERS: I can get all the information
7 that I need, but I don't think that I should have
8 access to all the files of OPS. I don't feel
9 that's--

10 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Should the city in some
11 way have statistics on what complaints there are, and
12 what the results of the complaints are?

13 MR. BEAVERS: They do.

14 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And should those
15 statistics be generally available?

16 MR. BEAVERS: They are available if you
17 request them.

18 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: What about statistics of
19 the level of deployment of manpower, police manpower?
20 Should those be reported through the state and/or to
21 the federal government?

22 MR. BEAVERS: Not necessarily to the
23 federal government.

1 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: What about to the state?

2 MR. BEAVERS: Not necessarily to the state.

3 I think the city, each representative of the city
4 should know what the manpower of his particular
5 district.

6 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: That doesn't tell me
7 what that is relative to the whole --

8 MR. BEAVERS: Doesn't tell you what?

9 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: The fact that he knows
10 what he has in manpower doesn't tell him whether it's
11 a fair portion of the whole.

12 MR. BEAVERS: I don't think any other
13 representative is concerned about anything other than
14 what he represents.

15 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: In other words, do you
16 as Chairman of the Police Committee consider the fair
17 allocation of police deployment as a matter of your
18 concern?

19 MR. BEAVERS: It's a matter of my concern
20 because I'm Chairman of the Police and Fire, but if I
21 was not Chairman of the Police and Fire, I would be
22 more concerned with my area being protected than any
23 other areas.

1 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: As Chairman of the Police
2 and Fire, I'm trying to make certain that there is
3 fair deployment. Wearing that hat, do you have
4 access to the statistics?

5 MR. BEAVERS: Oh, yes. And not only do I
6 have access, every Alderman that has to approve the
7 police budget.

8 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: That doesn't necessarily
9 tell them what deployment is.

10 MR. BEAVERS: No, it doesn't tell them what
11 deployment is, but it tells them how many total man--

12 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Are assigned or allotted
13 or allowed, but not necessarily the actual.

14 MR. BEAVERS: No.

15 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Is there any way in
16 which the public should have access to that kind of
17 statistic?

18 MR. BEAVERS: I'm almost sure that's public
19 information. That any person wants to know exactly
20 how many men are assigned to each district in the
21 City of Chicago, then you should be able to get that
22 information.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: That assignment under

1 Wilson's theory was in firm term reflected of a
2 formula. Should that formula be public knowledge?

3 MR. BEAVERS: Well, the point, the more
4 serious crime, the more manpower you supposed to
5 have.

6 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Wilson actually worked
7 out a point assignment by crime.

8 MR. BEAVERS: Yes. He gave certain crime
9 certain points, and that's what I'm saying. Serious
10 crimes --

11 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Now given that formula
12 which was applied the last 7 or 8 years ago, how is
13 there any possibility of our getting a system in
14 which every two years, whatever formula is supplied
15 gets applied, the public learns about it, and knows
16 that, in fact, there's been an attempt at making a
17 fair, every two years or so?

18 MR. BEAVERS: I think that's what your Booz
19 Allen report recommends.

20 MR. HUGH: It was also recommended by O.W.
21 Wilson. And I'm concerned that over the last 7 or 8
22 years there hasn't been that kind of public
23 reallocation.

1 MR. BEAVERS: No. The last 7 years the
2 police department went backwards. They didn't give a
3 detective exam for 7 years.

4 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Is there any way that
5 you, sitting in the council, might begin to get a
6 public requirement of a formula allocation and a
7 reallocation on some schedule; whether it's every 6
8 months, every 2 years or every 3 years or what, so
9 that we get some sense of public fairness?

10 MR. BEAVERS: Once they put in a new
11 procedure and recommendations in Booz Allen and
12 whatever else, hopefully that that will be part of
13 it. And if it's not, I'll probably see what I can
14 do?

15 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Connie Peters?

16 MS. PETERS: Alderman, we appreciate you
17 coming before us and speaking so frankly. I would
18 like to ask you if you're satisfied that there's
19 equal police protection for specifically minority
20 areas, and especially Afro Americans?

21 MR. BEAVERS: No, there's not.

22 MS. PETERS: No. You're not satisfied?

23 MR. BEAVERS: No, I'm not. We can use more

1 men. I can use more men in my district. I'm short.

2 MR. PETERS: I appreciate that answer.

3 MR. BEAVERS: There's a number of other
4 districts that could use more manpower. We could
5 have more than 67 black detectives out of 1,500,
6 1,200, whatever. I can tell you that's been one of
7 my big beefs, and I don't bite my tongue when I speak
8 to people in authority.

9 MS. YANDLE: Do you feel, by the same
10 token, there are areas that could use less officers
11 than they currently have because, I know you said
12 there are areas --

13 MR. BEAVERS: Yes, there probably are
14 areas, but, you know, crime has a tendency to go
15 where --

16 MS. YANDLE: Where it can.

17 MR. BEAVERS: You know, under the system of
18 O.W. Wilson when he first came here, used to pass the
19 car every block, you know. People used to say, if I
20 can make it past 43rd and the el I've got it made.
21 When they got off the el. It was just passing cars.
22 You know somebody is going to stop you. There's a
23 number of things that could be done, but I told you

1 what the real problem is, it's drugs and it's not
2 just -- it's everywhere.

3 MR. HUGH: The oneness to as long as drugs
4 can continue to come in, there's presumably a level
5 of policing that's required to ensure that to help
6 reduce the number of kids dying violent deaths.

7 MR. BEAVERS: So, in other words, you
8 saying you ain't going to deal with the drug problem,
9 you're going to deal with the police problem.

10 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I'm saying as long as the
11 nation hasn't figured out any way of building a wall
12 around itself.

13 MR. BEAVERS: I don't know no minority that
14 own no ship, no boat, no plane or no train that bring
15 the drugs in, okay?

16 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: There's no sense of blame
17 here.

18 MR. BEAVERS: It's a sense of blame here.

19 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: What we're looking for,
20 I think, is if we say --

21 MR. BEAVERS: It's a sense of blame because
22 if you don't have these problems, we don't need you,
23 we don't need you to sit up there and tell us that we

1 ain't getting the proper protection here. We ain't
2 getting the proper protection there. We ain't
3 getting it here. We wouldn't need you because crime
4 would be down. People would be able to walk the
5 street. We wouldn't need no hearings. People are up
6 to here now. You know, we almost to a vigilante
7 state. Most people think black people are hoodlums
8 and criminals. Black people are more concerned about
9 law than any other ethnic group that I know of. They
10 want to be able to go to the store, walk the streets.
11 They worked hard all their lives, that's why they're
12 dependent on this changing. Misuse of police power
13 is the cause of things being like they are today.
14 But dependent on it is coming back. There was a lot
15 of powers that were misused by police officers.
16 That's why the laws change and change. But it's
17 coming back.

18 You talk about disorderly, loitering.
19 We lost the loitering law in 1983. People want it
20 back. They're asking for it back. They're concerned
21 because nobody's giving us any help from anywhere
22 else. But until the drug problem stops, we're still
23 going to have the thing. It's not loitering, it's

1 standing in front of your house selling drugs just
2 like they got a licence. You got 12 year olds, 8
3 year olds who have no fear. They think they watching
4 a cowboy movie, that's why they shooting. They think
5 they going to get up and walk away and the real
6 serious problem is with the automatic weapon,
7 everybody they shoot at, they miss and hit the
8 innocent people.

9 MS. YANDLE: I just have one quick, and I
10 promise I won't ask.

11 MR. BEAVERS: I'm here.

12 MS. YANDLE: We're pushed for time.

13 MR. BEAVERS: But I'll answer any question
14 you have.

15 MS. YANDLE: Okay, but this is my question.
16 Given the fact that, again, I think I informed you
17 when I last asked you a question that our invitation
18 to the police department, various areas of the police
19 department and to the City of Chicago had been
20 declined and in so declining it was communicated to
21 us in a -- let me ask you this. I think you've
22 already said that it's your opinion that there's
23 unequal treatment in terms of police protection in

1 certain, in the African American community. Would it
2 surprise you, Alderman Beavers, to know that they
3 various or the public entities, and Tom, I'm not sure
4 which office that this opinion came out of. That, in
5 fact, our premise that there was unequal treatment
6 was false. Was that out of the Superintendent's
7 office? General Counsel. Would it surprise you that
8 the General Counsel for the Police Superintendent has
9 informed this committee that our premise that there
10 was unequal police protection in the African American
11 community, that that was false?

12 MR. BEAVERS: No, that wouldn't surprise
13 me. You have to realize this man has a job and he
14 has to -- his job is to protect the Police
15 Department. He would be stupid to come here and say
16 anything else. That's what he's supposed to say.

17 MS. YANDLE: That's what he's supposed to
18 say?

19 MR. BEAVERS: And I wouldn't get mad at him
20 because he said it because that's his job.

21 MS. YANDLE: I think, to me I think it's
22 important to me that this record reflect, and I
23 agree -- I don't agree with you, but I think I

1 understand where you're coming from that, in fact,
2 that was said because that's what he's supposed to
3 say as opposed to that whether or not that is the
4 case.

5 MR. BEAVERS: That's what he's supposed to
6 say. Do you think if Leroy Martin was still the
7 Superintendent and Gerald Hooper came as the same
8 thing?

9 MS. YANDLE: My training as an attorney has
10 taught me when you have the answer you want, you back
11 off. And I'm now backing off.

12 MR. BEAVERS: Now I want to let you know if
13 Gerald Hoover was the attorney. if Leroy Martin was
14 sitting there. If he came to testify, he would tell
15 you the same thing. That's his job. Most of them
16 are police officers, just regular police officers
17 become Deputy Superintendent. I don't know what rank
18 he he had before, but you have to realize you've got
19 a good paying job with a good pension and you're not
20 going to blow it talking to somebody like you. Get
21 you here today, gone tomorrow. Might not never see
22 you no more.

23 MS. YANDLE: I understand.

1 MR. BLAKEMORE: Madam Chairman, one final
2 question. It was recommended during this hearing
3 that what one of the recommendations is to create an
4 independent counsel with authority statewide,
5 possibly appointed by the Attorney General, and
6 having as part of that citizen review panel that
7 would make recommendations with respect to who should
8 be investigated for police brutality and some other
9 kinds of related issues. Do you have a position on
10 that type of --

11 MR. BEAVERS: Anybody that's changed with
12 any complaint against anybody, a complaint goes in,
13 should be investigated.

14 MR. BLAKEMORE: I guess the question, the
15 recommendation was creating a statewide as opposed to
16 a local investigatory agency to look at--

17 MR. BEAVERS: No. I don't think that's
18 necessary.

19 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Let me ask you a question
20 with regard to Mr. Pugh's question earlier which you
21 gave a very definite answer to. You had stated that
22 Mr. Pugh had stated that one of our panelist had
23 stated there had been some collaboration between the

1 police and those supplying the drugs and guns, things
2 of that nature, and although you may not be convinced
3 that there's definite collaboration, although I think
4 it's naive for me to believe that there may not be.
5 Would you suppose that it's possibly, use the lack of
6 resources, whether it's about manpower or whatever,
7 that allow it to--

8 MR. BEAVERS: No. What it is, police is a
9 good target right now. If you want to bash somebody,
10 why not bash the police. And Professor Starks,
11 that's his thing. The police are the most vulnerable
12 people, they think, right now. Under the past
13 superintendent, in order to attack the police, you
14 had to attack the black superintendent, you had to
15 attack the black chairman and you also had to attack
16 a black head of OPS. So, you couldn't do it very
17 well then. But here we don't have that anymore, so
18 you can attack the police officers and say they're a
19 part of the drug problem. Police ain't part of the
20 drug problem, they're part of the solution, but not
21 part of the problem.

22 CHAIRPERSON LYON: That's what I'm saying.
23 I think realistically you cannot respond to every

1 drug call that may come in. That doesn't necessarily
2 mean that you're collaborating with people who are
3 bringing in drugs. But, you cannot respond to
4 incidents that may be drug-related.

5 MR. BEAVERS: People are not telling on
6 their kids, their grandkids. Aint' nobody dealing
7 drugs but us, okay? You can't deal drugs in your
8 community if you don't live there. Ain't no
9 strangers coming in dealing no drugs. They might be
10 bringing it in, but they're not standing there
11 dealing.

12 Up until we passed this loitering law,
13 nothing the police can do. They standing there. You
14 have to understand what it's all about. These kids
15 are smart. The drugs is over there, they're standing
16 here. They ain't got nothing but money in their
17 pocket. Everytime you run up to buy, they run over,
18 get one bag, boom, they go. It's 15 standing there,
19 nobody has nothing in their pocket but money. Now,
20 it's not against the law to stand on the street.
21 What have they done? They haven't violated any law.
22 If the police tell them to move, you don't even have
23 the right to tell them to move up until the 6th.

1 These kids have not done anything wrong. They can
2 walk up and search them, they ain't got nothing but
3 money in their pockets. The drugs are in a bag over
4 there around the corner somewhere just laying on the
5 street underneath the hood of a car. Everybody just
6 standing there looking at the police laughing. As
7 soon as he pull around the corner, somebody come up,
8 they sell them some. They got the neighborhood kid
9 on the bike. He ride up and down the block, he
10 holler 5-0 when the police are coming. Everybody
11 clean up, everybody clean up. Take all the drugs out
12 of their pockets. So it's a useless case. Now we
13 passed the loitering ordinance, and I was one of the
14 sponsors, and I think like a drug dealer. I'm a
15 street person. If I take him, remove him away from
16 his drugs, somebody's going to steal those drugs. If
17 I done removed him for a half an hour, by the time he
18 gets back, those drugs are gone. Now he's got to pay
19 for those drugs. He's got to pay for them one way or
20 another. He's got to pay for them with his life or
21 with some money. The murder rate might go up, but
22 the crime is going down. You have to understand.
23 You have to think like they think. You dealing with

1 sophisticated college educated kids, and they do it
2 as an American business. If they stood in front of
3 your house and you called the police and the police
4 tell you I can't do nothing, you going to say what do
5 I need the police for? Next thing you want to hear
6 is get your shotgun and come out there and shoot
7 them. Now you in trouble, or they intimidate you and
8 they tell you they going to throw a brick through
9 your window, have you afraid to call the police. You
10 always put in a drug free hotline which was ordered
11 from me to the police department. We the only police
12 department in the country who didn't have a drug free
13 hotline. Now we hoping that the people will use it.
14 They don't have -- their name don't have to be used.
15 Their name don't come on the screen where you can
16 tell the address or anything, and we just put that in
17 effect last week. That was another one of my orders
18 to the police department. And I had some opposition
19 on that, but it worked. People can use it now. They
20 can -- you put a quarter in, they can dial
21 1-800-CRA-CK44 and tell on anybody they want to tell
22 on.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: One of the suggestions

1 that was made for this committee today is that there
2 be increased education and sensitivity for police
3 officers, particularly in the field of communication.

4 MR. BEAVERS: That was one of the things
5 that they used to teach in the academy. They used to
6 have seasoned police officers go in there and just
7 kind of intimidate the kid to a point where they
8 would blow up. And then they calm them down and just
9 tell them these are some of the things that you have
10 to take. Because one things they don't understand,
11 the police officer and one person. There is no
12 disorder. The Supreme Court has ruled that you and a
13 police officer cannot create a disturbance of
14 disorder. They lock a person up for disorderly. And
15 these are things that they have to understand.

16 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: To what extent have you
17 used your position to increase the amount of
18 sensitivity training and human relations training
19 that police officers in the City, and to what extent
20 it might be useful?

21 MR. BEAVERS: You can always talk.
22 Whatever you need to pass in the City Council, you
23 need 26 votes in the City Council to pass it. So,

1 you can always suggest you do this and do that and do
2 this and do that. So, I hope to be working with the
3 Superintendent, especially {on'oh} hiring some
4 detectives. That's the key to solving a lot of
5 crimes. And like I say, I'm not talking about
6 Rodriguez since he's the new Superintendent. He's
7 only been here a short while. The same thing I told
8 you, I talked about Leroy Martin publicly. He knows
9 how I feel about that. Not only that, we need some
10 black police officers, some more black police
11 officers. We're working on the ratio of trying to
12 make it a little better.

13 MR. PUGH: Just a question. On West
14 Madison and you see people panning on the street.
15 People driving up to, things happening. The
16 assumption is there's drug trade going on. I'm not
17 driving a police car on the street, so they don't
18 dodge me. I assume you've driven down the street--

19 MR. BEAVERS: They don't dodge me.

20 MR. PUGH: What's going on?

21 MR. BEAVERS: They selling dope, that's
22 what they're doing. You know, they ain't selling --

23 MR. PUGH: And the Police Department knows

1 that.

2 MR. BEAVERS: What you didn't see, you
3 didn't see that kid on the bike a half a block before
4 you got there telling the rest of them when the
5 police is coming. And if you turn the corner in a
6 blue and white, it's obvious. But every kid in the
7 City of Chicago knows a plain car. Every kid in the
8 City of Chicago knows a plain car.

9 MR. PUGH: If we had 500 additional black
10 detectives who they didn't know --

11 MR. BEAVERS: They can get out and walk.

12 MR. PUGH: But, that's I'm just observing.
13 That seems to be one of the reasons that people say
14 or perhaps some people think there's police duplicity
15 because it's so wide open.

16 MR. BEAVERS: Let me tell you something.
17 You know why it's like that? I can ride through
18 many communities, all the young kids selling drugs,
19 how you hanging, Alderman Beavers? I've got to wave
20 back, and people say the Alderman he's waving. This
21 is because I know them. They've played basketball,
22 baseball, or I know them as drug dealers and they
23 know who I am and they'll wave. You have to wave

1 back. The people say, hey, he's waving at the drug
2 dealers. They are my people. I'm not afraid of my
3 people. I know what they're doing. It's wrong.
4 They don't know as soon as they wave I'm going to get
5 a squad car, tell them to go back and get them. But
6 they're standing there with nothing in their pockets
7 but some money.

8 I can walk down the street and there is
9 drug peddlers will speak to me just like everybody
10 else. You have to understand our culture. We can't
11 leave each other. We can only go so far. The drug
12 dealers can go as far as you can go. You can't hide
13 from him. I don't care where you go. They sell dope
14 in the suburbs. You you up in the north side, they
15 sell more dope on the north side than they do in my
16 community, because that's where a lot of them come
17 from. They do it in a different way.

18 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Any other questions?

19 MR. BEAVERS: Thank you very much for
20 inviting me.

21 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Thank you for coming.

22 MR. BEAVERS: And if you feel that you want
23 to call me back again I'll be glad to give you a

1 lesson in street justice, okay?

2 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Let's take a recess for
3 five minutes.

4 (A brief recess was taken.)

5 CHAIRMAN LYON: We will call the meeting to
6 order. We are now ready to proceed with our
7 previously 5 panels. I'm going to read off those
8 listed, then that panel. I'm going to start with
9 Doreathear E. Washington, Women Winning For Women.
10 Janette Wilson from Operation PUSH who also will be
11 seated at the panel. Thank you very much for coming.
12 We will start with Doreathear and would you please
13 make a few short statements and then we'll open it up
14 for dialogue? Thank you.

15 PANEL VII

16 DOREATHEAR E. WASHINGTON

17 Women Winning for Women

18 Good afternoon and thank you so very
19 much for inviting me, and I hope that the information
20 that I share with you this afternoon will be
21 beneficial to you and for those that you represent.

22 My name is Doreathear Elizabeth
23 Washington and I'm the Chairperson for Women Winning

1 for Women which is an organization that was formed
2 more than eight years ago to address some of the
3 particular needs that women in the City of Chicago,
4 preferably in public housing, have at the present
5 time. I serve as the Chief Investigator in the Legal
6 Department for the Chicago Housing Authority, which
7 obviously gives me access to people who have
8 particular problems in CHA and particular family
9 problems and problems associated with police and
10 their overall protection on the basis of that. It
11 helps me to be able to shed some light on some of the
12 problems and to assist them in whatever way our
13 organization might be able to do that on a one on one
14 basis. Based on that, if there are any questions
15 that you'd like to ask me, feel free to do so.

16 MS. YANDLE: Point of clarification. What
17 did you say you're currently, your position with the
18 Chicago Housing Authority?

19 MS. WASHINGTON: I'm chief investigator in
20 the Legal Department.

21 MS. YANDLE: In your experience in that
22 position, has the CHA gathered any type of
23 information in that department or anywhere that

1 you're aware of that would provide us with some data
2 in terms of or some documentation in terms of
3 indicators of unequal police protection or police
4 services in black communities?

5 MS. WASHINGTON: I could not say exactly
6 what data would be available, but the person that you
7 would be contacting to secure that information would
8 be Cathy Kelly who is our press person. And if any
9 information is available along those lines, it
10 certainly would come out of her department.

11 MS. YANDLE: Thank you.

12 MS. WASHINGTON: She's located at 22 West
13 Madison, 791-8898.

14 MS. YANDLE: Thank you very much.

15 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: There's much discussion
16 in the community-based policing and community
17 organization by other witnesses at an earlier date.
18 Certainly in the 1950s and in the 1960s the CHA
19 included in its budget monies for community
20 organizations, building by building, in such areas as
21 the Cabrini Green area which someone has appeared
22 from today. Is there any CHA budget today for monies
23 for community organization and use of community-based

1 facilities?

2 MS. WASHINGTON: There is money. There are
3 those such organizations in effect at that particular
4 time.

5 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And are they throughout
6 the public housing areas in Chicago?

7 MS. WASHINGTON: That is correct. In each
8 one of the 19 developments.

9 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And have those been
10 involved in police/community activities?

11 MS. WASHINGTON: To what extent they have
12 been involved. I would be unclear as to what that
13 percentage would be. I could not answer that
14 effectively for you.

15 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Do you know whether
16 there has been any change in the budgeting available
17 over the past many years?

18 MS. WASHINGTON: I'm pretty certain that
19 there's lots more money now than there has been in
20 the past.

21 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And where would we find
22 that information?

23 MS. WASHINGTON: You would be contacting

1 Patricia Bobo who is our Director of Finance for the
2 Chicago Housing Authority. You would be able to
3 reach her at that same number.

4 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: There was discussion
5 earlier this afternoon, the difference between
6 response to police in vehicles driving in and about
7 public housing projects as against those actually
8 walking the streets, being in the buildings. Is
9 there a pattern known to you as to what areas police
10 walk as opposed to what areas they ride through?

11 MS. WASHINGTON: Are you talking about the
12 City police or are you talking about the Chicago
13 Housing Police itself?

14 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Let's take the city
15 police itself. I take it that the city police at
16 this point are still maintaining largely a two car
17 ride through attitude towards the various housing
18 projects?

19 MS. WASHINGTON: I would say that's about
20 correct.

21 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Now, turning to the
22 CHA's city guard, which I assume—

23 MS. WASHINGTON: Let me correct you, police.

1 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Is the CHA police,
2 which, for the record, I take it are not a portion of
3 the Chicago Police?

4 MS. WASHINGTON: That's correct.

5 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Turning to the CHA
6 police. They are not car-based, is that correct?

7 MS. WASHINGTON: 50 percent of them are. I
8 would say that's an accurate number.

9 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: The 50 percent that are,
10 are they two cars?

11 MS. WASHINGTON: Two man cars.

12 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I take it that in the
13 overwhelming number of cases we are here talking
14 about Afro American or other minority populations?

15 MS. WASHINGTON: What we're talking about is
16 blacks and minorities. See, I think that there's
17 some confusion in our society which has placed us in
18 the position that we are in right now. Clearly, in
19 the '50s and '60s when we begun to try to approach
20 the whole problem on civil rights, many people made a
21 very serious mistake by putting blacks and minorities
22 in the same group. And now we're at the threshold
23 where we can not be able to discern which is which,

1 and we come up short all the time. We are the
2 majority of the minority, should have always been
3 defined as being black and minority, and that's what
4 we've got, beginning to stop making the distinction
5 because when we start talking about our fair share,
6 when we start talking about equality, then we've got
7 to be clear about the numbers because when you start
8 cutting the pie on the minorities, blacks come up
9 short all the time, and that's where the distinction
10 must be made. And it should have been made 30 years
11 ago. But, somewhere along the line, somebody wanted
12 to be fair and now we're in the mess that we're in.

13 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Speaking for myself, I
14 try to use whatever lingo people like themselves to
15 use when I'm talking with them. I take it that a
16 majority of what you're dealing with, the
17 overwhelming number of cases are black and
18 minorities, is that correct?

19 MS. WASHINGTON: That's correct.

20 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Now, the CHA police is
21 that an integrated effort?

22 MS. WASHINGTON: Yes, sir, it is.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And what is the

1 integration? Do you have that for us in percentage
2 terms, approximately?

3 MS. WASHINGTON: Give or take -- now are we
4 talking about gender as well as minority?

5 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: YES.

6 MS. WASHINGTON: Racial breakdown?

7 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: The percentage if, to
8 the extent you can give them off the top of your
9 head.

10 MS. WASHINGTON: Since I do not know
11 exactly, I would just be giving you what I assume to
12 be because I see them everyday. I would say that the
13 force is about 75 percent black, about 25 percent
14 female and everybody else falls into either one of
15 those categories.

16 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: What triggers an
17 investigatory action, if anything, by the CHA police?

18 MS. WASHINGTON: First thing is a call
19 seeking, if you get shot at.

20 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Let's assume that there
21 is a call. Who might make that call? Who talks to
22 the person at the -- who talks to the police officer
23 himself or herself?

1 MS. WASHINGTON: We have dispatchers and
2 it's set up on the same order as the Chicago Police
3 Department?

4 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And who is the
5 complainant that triggers this incident.

6 MS. WASHINGTON: It can be John Doe citizen.
7 It can be a resident of CHA. It can be just about
8 anyone.

9 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: How do they know to call
10 that number?

11 MS. WASHINGTON: They will know based on
12 several variables; number 1, they can call 911. They
13 will most likely refer them to the CHA police if they
14 live in public housing and are able to determine
15 that, obviously from the 911 call. And secondarily,
16 because of the effort on the part of the Authority to
17 post the information throughout each and every
18 building. And I believe, if I'm correct, it still
19 comes out on their monthly rent statement as to how
20 to call the police.

21 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I suppose what I'm
22 looking for is the Oak Street sub station about which
23 we've heard something earlier is actually a sub unit

1 of the 18th district. That's not CHA police?

2 MS. WASHINGTON: No, it's not Chicago
3 Police.

4 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: What determines whether
5 or not a particular unit assigned to a particular
6 public housing is CHA police or a sub unit of the
7 Chicago police?

8 MS. WASHINGTON: That question I would not
9 be able to answer for you because I really don't
10 know.

11 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: In determining what is a
12 fair allocation of police protection, one of things
13 we presumably should factor in is the Chicago, is the
14 CHA police. On the CHA police is there a body of
15 statistics that tells us where they're assigned and
16 how many patrol people they have and the like?

17 MS. WASHINGTON: Yes, there is.

18 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And we get that through
19 which of the people?

20 MS. WASHINGTON: Our Director of Public
21 Safety who is now Leroy Martin.

22 MS. YANDLE: The former Superintendent?

23 MS. WASHINGTON: Yes.

1 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Now a question was
2 raised about CTA, RTA. Are you in a position to
3 answer whether any CTA or RTA people are assigned to
4 fulfill police functions as opposed to reporting
5 functions?

6 MS. WASHINGTON: No, I cannot. But I can
7 say that from a personal experience of driving
8 through each and every day because my job is a field
9 operations job, the CTA police are certainly present
10 and in high visibility in areas that are in proximity
11 to public housing which, for instance, 35th and State
12 because, you know we've got White Sox Park, so we
13 have to protect all those people going to the park.

14 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Madam Chairman, I would
15 suggest that we advise staff that the Director of
16 Safety for the CTA, RTA might well be contacted so
17 that we make certain that in giving statistics or
18 statistical conclusions we don't warp them by
19 ignoring the CHA police, CTA, RTA. How large,
20 roughly, is the CHA police in terms of numbers of
21 people involved?

22 MS. WASHINGTON: Are you speaking of police
23 officers?

1 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Yes.

2 MS. WASHINGTON: Are you talking about
3 personnel that is physically on the street and
4 including the office personnel as well?

5 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Let's break that down in
6 terms of police. How many are police officers?

7 MS. WASHINGTON: There is about, at this
8 point, be 190 with 100 in school coming out, I think
9 next week.

10 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Police personnel? How
11 many are the total personnel in CHA police, police
12 officers, including police officers?

13 MS. WASHINGTON: About 250.

14 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And how many of that 250
15 are present on the street?

16 MS. WASHINGTON: In any one watch?

17 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Well, how many all
18 watches?

19 MS. WASHINGTON: I would say roughly, and
20 I've got to guess because I don't know for sure, I
21 would say between 100, 110.

22 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: So, there is something
23 like 35 per watch, is that correct?

1 MS. WASHINGTON: Maybe 50.

2 MR. PUGH: And on a project?

3 MS. WASHINGTON: We don't have any projects,
4 but we have some developments. We have 19.

5 MR. PUGH: That would be an average of
6 maybe one or two people per development.

7 MS. WASHINGTON: It depends on how you look
8 at it in terms of our CHA security force, which is
9 the back up force for the CHA police, along with our
10 contract security force, which we're now talking
11 about an additional 400 or so persons who are
12 working. I'm not sure if you're aware of our
13 operation Clean Sweep which has secured more than 90
14 some odds buildings of which we have two security
15 officers stationed in the lobby of those buildings
16 and we have a mobile patrol that is in place; two car
17 mobile patrol which is the CHA security force and/or
18 contract security. So we have a large contingency of
19 security in and around the developments, all 19 of
20 them.

21 MR. PUGH: Do these security people carry
22 guns?

23 MS. WASHINGTON: They are licensed by the

1 State of Illinois and, yes, they all are carrying
2 weapons.

3 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: By Clean Sweep, you're
4 referring, I take it, to that program whereby there
5 was a massive search for weapons in a particular area
6 and an attempt to reduce weapons and drugs in that
7 sweep, is that correct?

8 MS. WASHINGTON: What we're talking about is
9 an emergency housekeeping inspection and if, in fact,
10 through plain view, as they say, legally we happen to
11 see weapons and drugs, well, we do what we have to
12 do.

13 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: But I take it that this
14 is that operation where the primary publicity that
15 resulted with that in terms of seizing weaponry and
16 drugs, is that correct?

17 MS. WASHINGTON: Correct.

18 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: In terms of those who
19 are out on the street, they walk the projects, is
20 that correct?

21 MS. WASHINGTON: No, they walk the
22 developments.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I'm sorry. They walk

1 the developments and have they had problems of being
2 shot at?

3 MS. WASHINGTON: Most assuredly.

4 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Have there been any
5 fatalities?

6 MS. WASHINGTON: Yes.

7 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: How many?

8 MS. WASHINGTON: Three.

9 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And that's three out of
10 a standing force at any given time who might have
11 been subject to that of less than 300?

12 MS. WASHINGTON: Well, it's more than that
13 because you realize because you have to factor in the
14 CHA security force and the contract security force,
15 which is well over 600.

16 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Total how much?

17 MS. WASHINGTON: Well, over 600.

18 MS. PETERS: Could I interrupt and ask, I'm
19 very confused on the numbers. I tried to write some
20 of them down. At one point I understood you to say
21 there were 190.

22 MS. WASHINGTON: Those are uniform officers
23 who are actually detailed in the cars and they are

1 driving in and around the developments.

2 MS. PETERS: Those are CHA officers?

3 MS. WASHINGTON: CHA police.

4 MS. PETERS: And that's back up police?

5 MS. WASHINGTON: That is what you call CHA
6 security force.

7 MS. PETERS: so, how many are those?

8 MS. WASHINGTON: About 400, give or take.

9 MS. PETERS: and then there were 100 people
10 who were going, who were going to be ready next week?

11 MS. WASHINGTON: That's for the CHA police.
12 Now remember we have over 300 contracted security
13 officers.

14 MS. PETERS: IN addition to the other
15 number?

16 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Are these people who
17 live in the developments?

18 MS. WASHINGTON: Some of them do.

19 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Is there a general
20 policy of trying to hire from within the
21 developments?

22 MS. WASHINGTON: Most assuredly.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And how has that policy

1 worked out?

2 MS. WASHINGTON: Fairly well.

3 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I just want some
4 clarification on what fairly well meant.

5 MS. WASHINGTON: That's my interpretation of
6 fairly well.

7 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Are you suggesting that
8 -- suggesting it was possible to hire most of the
9 contract personnel from within the developments that
10 they were expected to serve?

11 MS. WASHINGTON: When you say contract, are
12 you talking of private security firm? I have
13 absolutely no knowledge of how they recruit the CHA
14 security force. Personnel certainly are recruited
15 from within, and if they can pass the drug test and
16 if they can pass the literacy test and all of those
17 other kinds of things, then certainly they are
18 considered.

19 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: When did this program
20 begin?

21 MS. WASHINGTON: A year and a half ago.

22 MS. YANDLE: I have a couple of quick
23 questions for you, Ms. Washington, and I'll just spew

1 them out and you can answer them in whatever order
2 you feel appropriate. First, with respect, you're
3 here representing the Women Winning For Women,
4 correct?

5 MS. WASHINGTON: Correct.

6 MS. YANDLE: Can you tell me to what degree
7 your organization has addressed or has been
8 addressing the problem of unequal police protection
9 services in the African American community and cite
10 us some examples of, first of all, whether or not, in
11 fact, you identify that as being a problem? Of
12 course you understand that we have heard from some
13 that would say that that's not the case and, if so,
14 what types of things have you been doing and what's
15 going on on that end? The second thing, based upon
16 your experience as working within CHA as an
17 investigator, I'm interested in how you would
18 characterize, you've talked about getting a lot of
19 facts about different activities of the CHA police
20 and the CHA security force. And I'm curious as to
21 what level, if any, of coordination, cooperation has
22 occurred between the CHA police force, for example,
23 and the City of Chicago Police Department? In other

1 words, has the City of Chicago Police Department been
2 working with the CHA? Is there some cooperation or
3 coordination or has CHA pretty much been given the
4 responsibility, in effect, to handle its own in terms
5 of the development?

6 MS. WASHINGTON: As you probably may be
7 aware, the majority of the hierarchy of the CHA police
8 came from the Chicago Police Department. So, we have
9 our fair share of the Chicago Police Department very
10 well represented in those positions. And obviously
11 with that comes a kind of comraderie and relationship
12 with their former colleagues. And so I would feel
13 comfortable in saying that they have probably a very
14 good working relationship in reference to our
15 organization and how we try to interact with the
16 problems that occur within the African American
17 community. And the police is on somewhat of a
18 difficult situation. I think what we've tried to
19 impress upon people is how to talk to the police to
20 get what you want from the police that sometimes
21 people have to be taught that in a hostile situation
22 where the Authority feels the need to be in charge,
23 that you may not have the option to always say what

1 you want, the way you want to say it. And yet you do
2 not have to lose your dignity or pride. You do not
3 have to feel subject to abuse, but there is a way to
4 approach that situation. And so consequently, we try
5 in our communication skills to be able to impress
6 upon them that you can get what you want, but if a
7 person or a male, which is most of the time the case,
8 you're female, you realize the obstacles that we are
9 up against as women, not only in this situation, but
10 in all situations. That sometimes it does not allow
11 you the privilege to to be able to call him out of
12 his name if he's not doing exactly what you want him
13 to do because you might go to jail. And so there's a
14 way to approach that process; to remain calm, to get
15 your point across. And if you feel that you're being
16 treated unjustly, then you need to call for a higher
17 authority. And so I think that's one of the things
18 that we try to impress upon people.

19 MS. YANDLE: I have one quick question.
20 One of the previous speakers, I think it was Dr.
21 Starks—

22 MS. WASHINGTON: Robert?

23 MS. YANDLE: Yes. Made a statement that

1 when asked about the inequality and the level and
2 quality of protection of service provided by Police,
3 Chicago Police in the African American community as
4 opposed to a majority or all white community or mixed
5 community, his statement was that in the white or
6 mixed community the service that's provided is one of
7 protection of the people; whereas, in the African
8 American community what you find is a protection of
9 property with the containment of people. So we're
10 talking about different police strategies. In your
11 experience in the housing developments and other
12 areas of the African American community, is that --
13 would you agree with that?

14 MS. WASHINGTON: One hundred percent.

15 MS. YANDLE: And do you see that as a
16 problem in inequality of police protection?

17 MS. WASHINGTON: No question. There has
18 always been, to the best of my knowledge, a
19 philosophy that has emanated throughout the Police
20 Department as a whole that property in the African
21 American community is more important than people
22 because of several factors. That in the African
23 American community that most likely the store down

1 the street, the business down the street is not owned
2 by a black person, unfortunately, and so there is a
3 reverse feeling about what is important and how they
4 prioritize the respect that should be given to every
5 individual, regardless to their color. But much of
6 the problem associated with that can be attributed to
7 black Americans not standing up for what they believe
8 in and not demand it, their fair and equal
9 protection. If we as a people are not insulted to a
10 degree to make a difference, it will always be there.
11 You cannot legislate nor write into law how people
12 are going to respect us if we don't respect ourselves
13 and demand that we be respected. See, you can sit
14 here and yag all day about what's right and what's
15 wrong and how wrong it is, but we as a people have to
16 get tired and be sick and tired of being sick and
17 tired of being sick and tired. And when we do that,
18 we make a difference. We are the margin of profit
19 for every major corporation in America, but we don't
20 demand anything. We think somebody ought to just do
21 it because it's right.

22 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I'm going to have to cut
23 you off now. Your coments are well-taken and I need

1 to move on to our next panelist here to allow her
2 some time. Ms. Janette Wilson from Operation PUSH.
3 Tell us what Operation PUSH is and a brief statement
4 of what you wish to present to this panel?

5 JANETTE WILSON

6 Operation PUSH

7 Janette Wilson, National Executive

8 Director of Operation PUSH. It's a 21 year old
9 civilk rights, human rights organization which has
10 national or local, national and international impact
11 and focus. I think that the hearing as it was
12 designed is rather misconstrued and misorganized.
13 Really, it has no real substance. When I received
14 the letter, when we received the letter at PUSH, it
15 was not clear to me what the intent of this hearing
16 was. But, as we reflected on the general statement
17 that we perceive in the African American community as
18 one of fact and really does not require a great deal
19 of discussion, that there is unequal police
20 protection in the African American community, and
21 then as I listen to the questions you just raised Ms.
22 Washington, most of those questions should have been
23 answered by subpoenas or request of records from the

1 Chicago Police Department, The CHA Police, safety
2 patrol, from the Police Board, from the States
3 Attorney's Office, and from the government agencies
4 who have the responsibility and authority to provide
5 those kinds of services, those kinds of statistics.
6 There is no African American community-based
7 organization, leader, perhaps other than the Urban
8 League, who does a great deal of research that would
9 even have the resources on to give you that kind of
10 statistical data. And even if you had it, and I'm
11 sure you must have had it by now, it doesn't seem to
12 make any difference. The unequal distribution of
13 police resources in the African American community is
14 purely based on racism in it's purest form. And in
15 Chicago, one of the most racist cities in America,
16 the segregation of the races and the cultures is so
17 endemic in the system that the Police Department
18 itself is so racist. You had Mr. Dineen on here and
19 really you should have had him with some of the
20 community organizations so we could challenge, there
21 are several issues, the police presence in our
22 community is hostile, it's not for protection, the
23 stereotypes based on a racist perspective from birth

1 and the institutionalization of racism results in the
2 police viewing African Americans not as victims, but
3 as criminals primarily. So when they see women on
4 the street, children on the street, and particularly
5 African American males, they are seeing a suspect,
6 they are seen as suspects; and therefore, you have
7 more African American juveniles arrested and charged
8 and later convicted with crimes than in any other
9 community. Where young white boys are given station
10 adjustments, our children are arrested, convicted,
11 sentenced and incarcerated. Therefore, the prisons
12 are overcrowd with over 90 percent African American
13 males. So the police presence is perceived by the
14 community in a hostile manner basically because of
15 how the police perceive us. So, there's an
16 adversarial relationship between the community, not
17 just in CHA development, but throughout the African
18 American community. We do not see the police as our
19 friends. They do not he see us as people and humans
20 which they are bound to protect. But, in fact, as
21 people they need to contain, incarcerate and remove
22 from the scene as quickly and effectively as
23 possible. So, the response time, if you check police

1 records for zones in our community, 911 calls are far
2 longer than in our suburban counterparts. And some
3 of that is basically beyond race. It's classism.
4 Barrington will get a quicker police response than
5 Chicago, basically. And then there's certain
6 communities, when I lived on the Gold Coast, the
7 response time for the police was 99 percent faster
8 than where I live now in the 17th Ward. When I lived
9 in Dunne's ward we had police protection and the
10 violence was not as great. So There's a
11 vulcanization by the Police Department. The
12 assignments that are controlled by the Fraternal
13 Order of Police, not the superintendent. So, it does
14 not matter if the head is African American or now
15 hispanic does not have the power to assign the
16 supervisors to the districts who have the cultural
17 sensitivity and relationship to be effective. And so
18 you have this group vulcanization among police
19 officers. So when you have a white police officer
20 assigned to my community who perceives me as the
21 enemy, not as somebody he seeks to protect, he will,
22 you know, if he gets a call from an elderly citizen,
23 he will wait longer; that's just another one of them.

1 And so, and even in CHA I've had calls at Operation
2 PUSH and visits by residents who have asked for the
3 police and the police have -- they have said they
4 have watched the police sit by and watch crimes in
5 progress, and they waited until someone is injured.
6 They scoop them up like animals, take them to the
7 County, to the County Morgue or to jail. But there's
8 no prevention initiative in the mind of the police.
9 So the community relations in the African American
10 community are far difficult.

11 I would suspect also that the number of
12 officers assigned to the various communities are
13 disproportionate. I would also believe that the
14 police services are not decentralized enough to be
15 effective in the African American communities. They
16 are a lot of crime prevention programs and
17 opportunities that most of our people aren't aware
18 of. So, there's little education about the positive
19 aspects of police protection that were given, even in
20 the more affluent African American communities. We
21 look at the Pill Hill rapes, with the superintendent
22 of police living in Pill Hill and they couldn't find
23 him. Then in Chatham, one of your more affluent

1 communities, a man remains at large until an Alderman
2 has to take it upon himself, with other men, to walk
3 the streets, and police officers could not be
4 assigned enmass to stop, obviously, a massive
5 problem. Then there is, in our community,
6 disproportionate number of people being harrassed by
7 police officers; particularly our public officials.
8 I mean, there's a record that the Congressional Black
9 Caucus has, and other community organizations around
10 the nation where African American males have been
11 targeted for police brutality and harrassment. The
12 Rodney King situation in L.A. and the Burge case here
13 are clear examples. And I would submit to you that
14 you should ask for the records of the complaints of
15 police brutality that have been filed and not even
16 brought up; have not been resolved to date. How many
17 are there and why does it take more than five years
18 for the complaints to be resolved? And so I think
19 the solutions clearly are community-based protection,
20 but the officers must have had the multi-cultural
21 skills to deal with the ethnic diversities which
22 exists in the city. You should not send an Irish
23 policeman to an African American community. There is

1 no redemptive value in that, and you create hostility
2 from the moment he walks into that community. He is
3 anti us and we are anti him, basically because of the
4 media stereotyping. And then somehow there has to be
5 control of the media images. There is a media
6 education which is anti police officer from the
7 perspective of the African American community. You
8 look at Terminator 2, you look at all of the movies
9 that appear on cable and regular television and in
10 the movies there's an anti community police thread in
11 many of them.

12 I would submit that this body ought to
13 survey the community to see about their attitudes and
14 about police in general in the African American
15 community and what they'd like to see. And then
16 survey the police officers about their attitude and
17 how they view different communities.

18 What we've done at PUSH is we've
19 generally met with the leadership of the Police
20 Department and tried to have some relationships with
21 them, but if the superintendent has no power. We had
22 a young lady that was shot with a BB gun across the
23 street in a park at, across the street from Operation

1 PUSH. Called the police, the normal 911 help, they
2 sent a young women who is not gang crimes, not
3 familiar with the situation. Who was not even
4 writing down the complaint. This is in PUSH's
5 building. So I said to her, you must leave and we
6 will call your supervisor because she's almost like
7 community relations. Here we have a child who's been
8 shot a minor; 14 years old, not in a gang, never been
9 in a gang, parents in church, both parents working.
10 Finally we go all the way up to the district
11 commander who then comes out and assigns gang crimes
12 and they said, well that place has been known to be a
13 gang territory and drug riddled. Then why haven't
14 you solved the problem? Why do we have to call you
15 and then, you know, that's a problem. Why would you
16 send an officer that's incapable of handling the
17 situation? That's the kind of example of what
18 happens daily. And I'm sure Ms. Washington can
19 confirm it, it's throughout the African American
20 community.

21 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Any questions by the
22 panel?

23 MS. YANDLE: To the extent that your

1 suggestions have been well-taken, Ms. Wilson, to the
2 extent that this particular body does not have
3 subpoena power, to the extent that the particular
4 body requested the presence of representatives from
5 the Mayor's office, the Police Department, and
6 others, and our invitation was declined, we went into
7 that a little bit earlier, was declined in one
8 instance on the basis that our assumption was false,
9 our assumption that there is inequality, to that
10 extent --

11 MS. WILSON: Who declined?

12 MR. BLAKEMORE: General counsel to the
13 Chicago Police Department.

14 MS. WILSON: The Superintendent declined.

15 MS. YANDLE: To that extent, and to the
16 extent that it's still the very strong feeling of
17 this committee that there must be factfinding to
18 activate the Commission to do anything, what would
19 you suggest in terms of sources for information,
20 given those limitations, sources of information that
21 would be helpful to this committee in terms of its
22 factfinding mission on this issue?

23 MS. WILSON: I would ask for the United

1 States Justice Department to conduct the
2 investigation in the Chicago Police Department in
3 terms of its disproportionate assignment of resources
4 to the African American community versus the white
5 community.

6 I cannot fathom how they could decline
7 to appear and we're going to put some community
8 pressure on them tomorrow morning. I just can't
9 believe that.

10 MS. YANDLE: That's why giving your
11 statement I wanted you and everyone else to
12 understand that it's not based upon this committee
13 being naive in terms of what the best source of
14 information is. We tried, believe me, we tried.

15 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: While I'm somewhat
16 knowledgeable of the Chicago Police Department, the
17 CHA police being a relatively new facet of it, and
18 I'm someone who seems to have some information, we
19 decided we would pick up the information that way.

20 MS. WILSON: Leroy Martin needs to --

21 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Its not Leroy Martin.

22 MS. WILSON: It's CHA.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: There was no formal

1 declination of Martin. There was a formal
2 declination from Mr. Rodriguez's representative.
3 We'll be glad to make the letters available to you or
4 any member of the public immediately after this
5 hearing for examination.

6 CHAIRPERSON LYON: And further
7 clarification. We're not even sure represented in
8 these letters was the fact that there may or may not
9 be analytical data which would support or not support
10 our position. But we're not even clear that they
11 are, in fact, collecting or doing what's necessary to
12 collect the data necessary to really make an true
13 evaluation of the situation. So, really having it
14 come from the Afro American community may, in fact,
15 be more credible than what we might get from other
16 sources.

17 MS. WILSON: I guess the issue I have is,
18 you know, you going to want at some point some
19 statistical data and somehow, someone is going to
20 have to —

21 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: We have secured some of
22 it.

23 MS. YANDLE: We are getting it in different

1 areas.

2 MS. WILSON: And I would be interested to
3 see where we get it and how we get it. There ought
4 to be some studies ordered by the federal government
5 to look into it because we do need to document it and
6 we can conduct surveys of, the Aldermen can be
7 challenged to, you know, survey their particular ward
8 residents and look at this issue.

9 CHAIRPERSON LYON: We have three Aldermen
10 who were invited today, only one showed up.

11 MS. WILSON: Okay.

12 MS. YANDLE: And I understand we're being
13 cute, but just let me say to Ms. Wilson, just a
14 general statement because I'm seeing your response to
15 these various things that you're learning, if you
16 have the time to stick around for a few minutes, I
17 know myself and probably the other members of the
18 panel who would be happy to fill you in on the
19 particulars of where we are, where we have been. So
20 that certainly any assistance that the community can
21 provide us in gathering this data and addressing this
22 problem, we know we need. So I'd be happy to take
23 the time.

1 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Okay. I need to take
2 just a three minute recess and then we're going to
3 start with our next speaker. Thank you so much.

4 A brief recess was taken.)

5 CHAIRPERSON LYON: We're going to back up
6 with a panel member from the 3:45 panel. It's 4:30,
7 we have two panelist at the table, Marion Stamps and
8 Standish Willis. We thank you and appreciate you
9 coming to speak to our committee. I'm going to start
10 with Marion Stamps. Could we just have a few
11 introductory remarks and we'll go to Mr. Willis and a
12 few introductory remarks, and we'll open it up to
13 dialogue. And I remind everyone to keep in mind the
14 time, please. Ms. Stamps?

15 PANEL VIII

16 MARION STAMPS

17 Tranquility Marksman

18 Good afternoon, my name is Marion
19 Elenia Stamps, I'm executive officer of Tranquility
20 Marksman Organization which is a 20 year
21 community-based organization located on the near
22 north side Cabrini Green community. Our mission is
23 education of racial and self determination pending

1 revolution. And what we do is to work with young
2 people, families, elders in our community to instill
3 a sense of self determination. They don't understand
4 we have a right to make basic decisions about how
5 we're going to live and under what circumstances
6 we're going to live under. We operate alternative
7 high schools, we operate People's Community School
8 which is an after school latchkey program dealing
9 with young children. And right now we're involved in
10 trying to bring about agreement between the four
11 major gangs in the city. And I have to word that
12 that way. So, that's a major test. And when I
13 received the letter, I was kind of like yea, what
14 now, you know, folks want to put some faces behind
15 names. I have to be very honest, I'm very leery of
16 the United States Commission on Civil Rights all of a
17 sudden being interested in whether or not the Police
18 Department in Chicago or anywhere for that matter, in
19 the black community. really serves and protects. We
20 have been involved in the process. I've been in the
21 civil rights movement for 30 years. I've lived on
22 the near north side for 28 years, and the attitude of
23 the people in my community and my attitude, which is

1 important as a leader in that community, my attitude
2 really is important because how I perceive things is
3 the way other folks going to perceive things. And my
4 attitude about the police is that they are part of a
5 mass conspiracy to destroy black people. And I don't
6 care if they're white police, black police, hispanic
7 police or rainbow police. They're not there to serve
8 and protect the black community. I thought I would
9 be able to sit here and talk to you all in a real
10 unemotional, very professional profound manner, but
11 just the thought of trying to explain to somebody
12 what police do to us in our community is very
13 emotional. You know, police kill our sons in our
14 community and they rule that stuff justifiable
15 homicide. Police give guns to gang members in our
16 community for them to kill off us and our babies.
17 And they say it's all part of a sting in order to
18 catch somebody up in the ski. The police bring drugs
19 into our community, they supply the drug, they supply
20 the drug dealer, they supply the money, they get a
21 little nickel, dime nobody and in less than 6 months
22 they done made him a drug king that's infected
23 thousands of our people and. We giving birth to

1 cocaine babies. And the police will say, this is all
2 part of a sting to get to somebody way up there.
3 But, they have destroyed a whole lot of folks in the
4 process. I have seen police in my community take
5 young men from one side of the neighborhood to the
6 other side of the neighborhood, drop them off, holler
7 out a gang sign, laugh and pull off. I know how
8 police set us up in a community because police have
9 set me up in my own community. Had planted stuff and
10 even they was planting stuff so fast that the other
11 policemen know what the other police was doing;
12 didn't know. I have seen police call the elders in
13 our community old bitches. I have seen police pick
14 up 3 and 4 year old children and talk about them,
15 their momma and who they think their daddy may be.
16 And I'm standing there, I know this child's mother,
17 give him to me, I'll take him home. He isn't lost,
18 he ain't ran away, he's not connected, he just came
19 across the street. I'll take him home.

20 You talk about unequal protection,
21 they're not there for protection and we understand
22 that. We understand. We don't expect the police to
23 protect us. This summer I found myself in a

1 situation that it's scary to me because on one hand I
2 could see myself setting my own self up, but on the
3 other hand, I have to do what the people feel that
4 need to be done at the time. So, I'm fighting for
5 the City of Chicago, the Superintendent of the Police
6 Department, the head of the CHA security to keep a
7 police station located within the Cabrini Green
8 community. Why would you all pull this police
9 station out now when babies can't even sleep at night
10 for bullets? Why would you all do it now without any
11 notification, any justification, any anything? Why
12 now? When we have seen the worse summer in the near
13 north side than we've seen in the last ten years and
14 you all want to leave. Police hide in our community.
15 They ride through there shooting. They shoot up just
16 like all the gang bangers. It's hard to distinguish
17 who is the gang bangers and who ain't when it come
18 between the Police Department and the gangs in some
19 cases. I take my chances with the gang. There is no
20 protection. There is no protection. There is no
21 respect. There is no concern. There is no
22 sensitivity. There is nothing. And you know what
23 makes it so bad when you black, poor and a women, you

1 got to deal with white men, white women, white
2 children, middle class black men, middle class white
3 women and middle class black children. We get
4 nothing. Maybe they get something in Chatham. Maybe
5 they get something in Pill Hill, maybe where Leroy
6 Martin live it's a little bit better, but baby in
7 Cabrini, don't nobody care, black or white. So, our
8 hostility runs deep, runs very deep. You get kind of
9 tired of watching somebody. We are afraid to call
10 the police. We call the police. They tell us who
11 doing what. We give police the name, the police go
12 back and tell them we told, then they knocking on our
13 door, you know, threatening our children, threatening
14 us. So you between a rock and a hard place. You
15 damned if you do, you dammed if you don't. But, we
16 supposed to respect the police. We supposed to
17 believe that when we call the police we are going to
18 be protected. Never. It has never happened, and
19 it's not because we don't try. Every time they send
20 police to Cabrini for punishment. Any police you
21 talk to can tell you that you don't go to Cabrini
22 because you're a good cop. You go to Cabrini because
23 you're a bad cop and you have, you're being punished.

1 Sometimes some of those cops that they send to us
2 turn out not that bad after all and they find that
3 the punishment is not a punishment but, in fact, a
4 mission. They don't last. They don't keep them
5 there any time. Any policeman in our community
6 develop any kind of positive relationship with
7 anybody, including the preachers, they get
8 transferred real quick. They want to keep the
9 hostility there between the people and the police.
10 We just got -- we going through that right now. We
11 are fighting for them to send two police back that
12 they took away because the first time in 30 years
13 I've been in that community, no, the second time, the
14 first two was Howard Stafford and Renalt Robinson.
15 They took them quick. Then that was about 20 years
16 ago. Now, 20 years later we got two more young
17 brothers who understand that I'm a black man first,
18 then I'm a policeman. And all of a sudden the little
19 children was beginning to understand that and they
20 were beginning to relate to them little boys when
21 they walk through the neighborhood, hey it was
22 conversation, it was conversation and it was no
23 question in their minds, in the minds of the adult

1 community that they were some good policemen. It
2 wasn't no favoritism because see we all want the
3 crime to stop. We all want the killing to stop
4 because ain't nobody getting killed but us. We want
5 the shooting to stop.

6 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I give you one more
7 minute.

8 MS. STAMPS: But for some reason they took
9 those policemen away. In the last 2 weeks every
10 racist policeman that we have fought and struggled to
11 get out of our community showed back up, every one of
12 them. I know police 13 months ago, policeman shot a
13 14 years old boy in the back and killed him in my
14 community. I know about the police. Most police
15 carry three guns, two for us and one to put on us.
16 Unequal, it does not exist. It does not exist, not
17 in our community. And whoever this Advisory Board,
18 you know, just food for thought. The next time you
19 all ain't got to catch nobody on no minicam and
20 realize that Rodney King happens all over the country
21 at least 2 or 3 times a day in our community. We
22 have had to work real, real hard this summer to keep
23 a lid on our community, but we understand there's a

1 conspiracy for us to go off. That's why we're
2 working so hard for it not to happen. So, the
3 Commission needs to really, really get out there and
4 talk to the people so you can understand what's
5 happening; the pulse. That the bomb is real and the
6 fuse is lit.

7 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Okay. Let me just state
8 in response to that. We chose this topic long before
9 Rodney King. We came together almost a year ago and
10 chose this topic. So this committee realizes --

11 MS. STAMPS: It's a shame we couldn't have
12 had the hearing before then.

13 CHAIRPERSON LYON: It's a shame that I think
14 all of us realize the importance of this issue, but
15 it was chosen before Rodney King because we all
16 realized it. Rodney King was just kind of, if you
17 will, an omen that we were on the right track and we
18 needed to put some --

19 MR. STAMPS: So, what happens after this?

20 CHAIRPERSON LYON: With this particular
21 hearing, once again we've had different speakers
22 here, many of them who have had given us the same
23 information that you have given us. They submit

1 further data. The committee members have asked
2 further questions, asking them to submit further
3 data. All the data has to be in by September 30th.
4 September 30th there will be a report filed. We each
5 will respond to that report that will be included,
6 and then it will be sent to Washington, D.C.. It was
7 my hope, and I think it's the hope of the regional
8 staff here that there are limited resources that
9 cover many states, just not Illinois. That may be
10 possibly by the end of the year the report will be
11 submitted, sent to DC, and that was an estimate given
12 earlier today. But once again, we're also staffed
13 with limited resources. Each committee member here
14 is really truly interested and dedicated to trying to
15 point out that problem and help in whatever we can as
16 individuals, if not committee members, to resolve
17 that problem.

18 Mr. Willis, if you please make your
19 comments?

20 STANDISH E. WILLIS

21 Attorney at Law

22 My name is Standish Willis. I practice
23 law in the City of Chicago. Most of my work, about

1 80 percent of it now is filing lawsuits in the
2 federal court against police that engage in abuse
3 against our people. I've been practicing ten years.
4 I was with the People's Law Office for seven and a
5 half of those ten years, and a lot of what I would
6 say would pretty much parrot what Marion has said.
7 The police in our community see them as an occupying
8 force. As a matter of fact, the last superintendent
9 used to use terms that suggest the war zone. He
10 would refer to patrolmen as his men, and he would
11 refer to our community at war, in war like terms as
12 though the police were there to conduct war
13 maneuvers. So, it's no wonder that police when they
14 come into our community, they come in as combat
15 troops. What is happening in Chicago is happening,
16 I'm finding out in many, many areas in the
17 metropolitan area. I've gotten calls and indeed have
18 filed lawsuits against probably most of the suburban
19 areas on behalf of black people. Very recently I got
20 a call, May 17th, as a matter of fact, from a family
21 whose son had mysteriously committed suicide in
22 Calumet Park jail. Michael Kipper. Three weeks
23 later another young black man committed suicide

1 mysteriously in Calumet Park's jail. I was visiting
2 a community on the west side, a Reverend Mattox in
3 the Austin area who's son was in a Harrison Kedzie
4 jail house 3 days ago and he mysteriously committed
5 suicide. Our people are very concerned about these
6 mysterious suicides. There should be some kind of
7 investigation regarding people in custody committing
8 suicides. I've been in Chicago, you know, all of my
9 entire life and I've never known of a great history
10 of black folks committing suicide. Maybe we're
11 changing. But the suicides are increasing.
12 Something wrong is happening in these communities.
13 What's happening in the suburban areas, black people
14 that are moving into suburban areas are finding that
15 they're moving into areas where they have all white
16 police department. In these all white police
17 departments they are targeting particularly young
18 black men. They don't want them there, they think
19 they pose some kind of threat. They're beginning to
20 use this kind of gang terminology to justify
21 harrassing these young men, and we're finding more
22 and more incidents, and I'm getting more and more
23 calls from, you know, Calumet City. I just sued Blue

1 Island about 8 months ago. A black family called the
2 police because they were having a kind of domestic
3 problem. The police came and shot their son to death
4 in their living room. So, it's going on all over the
5 state as it relates to black people. In Chicago we
6 don't have an effective means to discipline police.
7 And not having an effective means to discipline
8 police tends to encourage the segment of the police
9 force that would tend to be psychotic to behave the
10 way that they behave. We have the Office of
11 Professional Standards. I don't know the, if they
12 appeared before this Commission, but the Office of
13 Professional Standards has done very little to
14 investigate and discipline police.

15 We have had a number of incidents where
16 the top officials of the Office of Professional
17 Standards, along with the Police Superintendent,
18 would arrive on the scene of an incident hours after
19 the incident has occurred, and basically exonerate
20 the police officer basically said the police was
21 justified in doing whatever he or she was alleged to
22 have done. We saw that in the case of Leonard
23 Bannister where the superintendent exonerated the

1 police before an investigation had taken place. And
2 so what that does to the police on the street, at
3 least that segment of the police that I would refer
4 to as psychotic, it basically tells that police that
5 they can do whatever they want to do in our community
6 and get away with it because they are encouraged from
7 above. They are never disciplined and, in effect,
8 many of them are promoted. It was a Lieutenant Burge
9 that was in Area 2 some years ago who had engaged in
10 torturing young black men who is now Commander Burge
11 at least he was until the more recent investigation.
12 So, we have all of those kinds of problems within the
13 police force and the police force's relation to our
14 community. What we need, I believe, and what we
15 beginning to organize, we've come to realize that the
16 police are indeed moving around in our community as
17 an occupying force. We've come to realize that
18 lawsuits are not the solution, although I continue to
19 sue them in the appropriate case.

20 We are beginning to organize our
21 people. We've organized. We are organizing a
22 coalition called the African American Defense
23 Committee against police violence. We begin to

1 organize our people, we begin to push for a true
2 civilian community review board as well as the
3 solutions. we're beginning to organize cop watch
4 programs in different parts of our communities so
5 that our people will begin to go out and start
6 watching cops, taking cameras, taking note pads. And
7 we're going to begin to record the police officers
8 that are abusing our people, and we're going to be
9 consistent about our approach to them.

10 That's one of the problems in the past
11 in our community, we've had incidents, we've had
12 killings, we've had kinds of spontaneous reaction to
13 those incidents, and then we've sort of just let it
14 die. We're not going to do that in the future.
15 We're going to organize our people very
16 systematically. We're going to begin to record the
17 abuses. We're going to keep track of them. We're
18 going to begin to put their names in a computer.
19 We're going to begin to track their modus operandi.
20 Some of them torture, some of them like to beat folks
21 with flashlights, and we're going to go after those
22 police. It's very clear to me that time is running
23 out. It either we get something like a civilian

1 review board that have some power that's totally
2 divorced from the Police Department that's going to
3 begin to weed these police out of our community or
4 they're going to continue to come into our community
5 and they're going to come into our community at their
6 own risk. That's what time it is right now. So we
7 are organizing our people. We are organizing them in
8 many different ways. We're going to begin to keep
9 closer eye on legislation, things that's passed like
10 anti loitering bills. Right now there's a bill on
11 Governor Edgar's desk. We've been organizing to send
12 to Governor Edgar a very strong message that he has
13 to Senate Bill 1789. The effect of that bill would
14 be to set a three year statute of limitation on any
15 act or allegation of police misconduct representing
16 the police board. That is, if that act, if that
17 recommendation doesn't reach the police board within
18 3 years after the alleged act, then the police board
19 can't consider it. Well what that would mean is
20 someone will suffer police abuse by a police. They
21 file a complaint with OPS and OPS will sit on it for
22 three years. And that will be the end of it. And
23 that's what happens at OPS. It took ten years for

1 the Officer Burge, Commander Burge to actually be
2 acted upon by OPS. In the first instance, OPS did
3 what? OPS always did it, didn't sustain the charge
4 against Burge. It was only after a lot of organizing
5 by many community people that OPS had to take another
6 look at it. After Amnesty International came and a
7 lot of other focus on that particular atrocity. So,
8 OPS was, sat on it. And if OPS doesn't sit on it for
9 3 years, then the officers or the lawyers
10 representing the police will find other ways to stall
11 it. The effect of that would be we would never be
12 able to get rid of police, that abuse of our people
13 under any circumstances because all of those claims
14 would be barred. We are encouraging not -- we're not
15 encouraging, we are demanding that Governor Edgar
16 veto the bill. The bill is sitting on his desk.
17 It's been passed by the Senate and the House.
18 Unfortunately most black representatives had voted
19 for it, but they've since amended their ways.
20 They've sent him a letter from the Black Caucus
21 telling him and urging him to veto the bill. If the
22 bill is not vetoed by September 3rd, it becomes law.
23 That's next Thursday, and this will again just add to

1 the overall climate. The laws are becoming more
2 repressive. The police are becoming more abusive.
3 We are organizing, we're not waiting for this
4 Commission or any other Commission. We're going to
5 to deal with police in our community.

6 CHAIRMAN LYON: Questions?

7 MR. BLAKEMORE: Thank you. This question
8 is for either panelist or both. It was recommended
9 earlier in the hearings today that a congressionally
10 authorized citizen's review board be set up at the
11 state wide level which would, in effect, provide for
12 independent counsel to do investigations. And the
13 reasoning behind that, and I'm not speaking for the
14 advocate for it, could not within the local
15 communities more than likely get the kind of
16 objective review. I'd like to know whether, in fact,
17 you support the state level and independent counsel
18 or citizen's review board, or is it something that
19 you think should be done at the local level or should
20 not be done at all. Either panelist.

21 MR. WILLIS: The African American defense
22 committee is organizing to organization a coalition
23 for local civilian community review board and also a

1 state wide special prosecutor. It's very clear that
2 the local prosecutor is incapable of prosecuting
3 police. The State's Attorney's office, that very
4 reality almost rarely never happens. So, it's true
5 that there has to be a prosecutor outside of the
6 political influence of Cook County and perhaps that
7 could come at the state level. So to that extent, I
8 agree that that is necessary as part of the overall
9 accountability with regard to police.

10 MS. YANDLE: One question for Ms. Stamps.
11 Can you tell the committee where you, when I say you,
12 I mean your organization, where you are in terms of
13 trying to save the sub station in Cabrini Green?

14 MS. STAMPS: About two weeks ago we had a
15 community meeting. At that time we had invited
16 Charles Borg who is the administrative assistant to
17 the mayor and he was there representing the Mayor,
18 Leroy Martin was there, Commander DeVito, the 18th
19 District was there, Deputy Commissioner was there,
20 and somebody else was there. And at that time they
21 told us that the police station would remain open ran
22 by the police. Because we were very specific. We
23 want the police station to be remain open, ran by

1 the Chicago Police Department, and not by the Chicago
2 Housing Authority police folk. And they said it was
3 done. However, about a week after that, we was told
4 that there was a meeting with certain representatives
5 from those different agencies again, without us, and
6 they had offered to pay the policemen \$20 an hour to
7 become sophisticated security guards. At that time
8 we tried to contact these people back and now we're
9 waiting for a meeting. However, in contacting
10 Superintendent Rodriguez's office, he does not -- you
11 cannot make an appointment with him, you have to send
12 him a letter spelling out what it is you want to talk
13 to him about, and then based on the letter, he will
14 assess as to whether or not he want to set an
15 appointment up. That can't work if you calling this
16 man telling him be a community being seen. So right
17 now I don't know where they are. You know, we have
18 taken a bottom line position, you know. We want the
19 police station to stay there and we're going to
20 struggle around that issue. They're playing games
21 with it right now.

22 MS. YANDLE: Our understanding is that at
23 this point, as far as what you know, the station is

1 there until October 1st?

2 MS. STAMPS: Right, right.

3 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: No questions at this
4 time.

5 CHAIRPERSON LYON: We had a gentleman here
6 earlier, Steven Lynn. Do you work with him in the
7 effort that he's making?

8 MS. STAMPS: Right. We're part of the same
9 group.

10 CHAIRPERSON LYON: He's stating the police
11 are being more cooperative there. I got the
12 impression there are regular community meetings
13 trying to resolve the problem. But that's not your
14 impression?

15 MS. STAMPS: No, that's not an impression,
16 that's sort of like not the case. In fact, what is
17 happened is that two of the policemen and it's kind
18 of interesting, these two particular policemen who
19 are black have been in that community for about 15
20 years as police officers. They have never lived
21 there, but they have always, you know, through
22 whatever process, been able to sort of like maintain
23 a business there. All of a sudden they are now part

1 of a community organization along with ministers and
2 some of the folks who were involved with us when we
3 first got started with the demonstration and the
4 community meeting. So, I don't know what that is.
5 So Steve Lynn is a young person, just new to the
6 community. So maybe his eyesight, he sees them as
7 being more cooperative, but that's because he don't
8 know the history. You know, there's a more
9 visibility of the police in our community. There is
10 more of a presence of the police in our community,
11 but it has also escalated the harrassment. I mean,
12 the less policemen you got, the less folks they stop.
13 The more police you got, the more people they stop,
14 and that's what they have started doing. They have
15 not done anything. I don't see anything that has
16 happened that have decreased the shooting, see, and
17 that's my concern. My concern about the bullets
18 going in the window with the babies in the house
19 getting shot, you know. See, I don't understand if
20 we know where the shooting is coming from and we done
21 told the police where the shooting is coming from and
22 they have increased the police in the community, then
23 why are they still shooting? See that's the stuff I

1 don't understand.

2 MS. YANDLE: Ms. Stamps, can I get you to
3 clarify one thing you said because I'm not sure I
4 understand. You said two police officers have been
5 there for 15 years, two African Americans?

6 MS. STAMPS: Are part of some community
7 group.

8 MS. YANDLE: You don't know?

9 MS STAMPS: I don't know. How can I
10 explain to you, when I don't know.

11 MS. YANDLE: When you say they are part of
12 the community --

13 MS. STAMPS: Check this. Okay, they've
14 been there for 15 years. I've never known them to
15 participate in any kind of civic anything in that
16 community. They did run some gamerooms, you know,
17 where you put quarters in video arcade. Like I found
18 out on Wednesday that these two policemen are now
19 part of a group called the Near North Concerned
20 Citizen's Coalition.

21 MS. YANDLE: Okay.

22 MS. STAMPS: So, maybe they, and what I'm
23 saying is because Steve is like new to the community,

1 he see that as a, you know, yea, we getting together.

2 MS. YANDLE: Who are these?

3 MS. STAMPS: Officer Dana and Brown. And I
4 want to make one other point. We had a policeman in
5 our community, name was Strain, he is dead now. I
6 just want to make that as part of the record because
7 wouldn't nobody make it part of no record. I want it
8 to be part of this record. We had a policeman in our
9 community, name S-t-r-a-i-n, had been there for about
10 11 or 12 years, right. He the one when I say police
11 selling dope, he was who I was talking about. When I
12 say police giving folks gun, he the police I was
13 talking about. When I say police taking gangbangers
14 from one end of the street, that's who I'm talking
15 about. Now, I went to Superintendent Leroy Martin, I
16 went to the superintendent before him. You can check
17 OPS. Not only have I filed all kinds of complaint's
18 but I'll give you names of a hundred other people who
19 filed all kinds of complaints against this policeman,
20 right. This policeman o.d.'s.. He died from a drug
21 overdose and nobody refuses to investigate. Didn't
22 nobody investigate it. I asked if it's a lie then
23 prove us wrong. But, we're saying that he o.d.'s?

1 MS. YANDLE: When did this happen?

2 MR. STAMPS: It was spectator. It was July
3 or August. Won I can find out exactly when he died,
4 but this policeman, because I cut out this obituary.
5 Right now there are brothers in jail dog time for
6 this policeman setting them up. OPS, all kinds, it's
7 there. The 14 year old boy that got killed, he shot
8 that 14 year old boy in his back, he had it. Now, of
9 course, he denied it, you know at first, but after
10 awhile he was running around in the community
11 bragging to that young brothers about how he got rid
12 of him. This same policeman have taken young men out
13 of our community and put them down in sewer systems,
14 sewer system contract murder. And you think we think
15 the police there to serve and protect us and Leroy
16 Martin then would do nothing about it. OPS, you want
17 statistics, just pull the complaints from the near
18 north side, Cabrini Green, that OPS has and look at
19 the different complaints between this particular
20 officer and other officers out of our community. The
21 picture will become crystal clear. Ray Charles is
22 blind, but he could see it. But Leroy Martin got
23 both sight in his eyes and he couldn't see it. But

1 now he wants to come up in Cabrini and talk about he
2 going. If you could not deal with how many is it
3 27,000 well-trained police officers, how in the world
4 you going to deal with these untrained, really don't
5 want to be no police, ain't really no police for
6 real? Okay, but you going to bring a Disciple from
7 the south side and put him over in a Blackstone
8 building. That's what you're doing, setting us up.
9 Like some of the security guards that's there right
10 now that again Leroy Martin ex-police superintendent
11 refuses to deal with, refuses. Instead of him coming
12 up in there cleaning house of these gang bangers that
13 they done hired, he come in there firing the Police
14 Department, and whether we want to deal with the fact
15 that they unequal, they ain't right, they low done,
16 they still authorized polices. We can sue them.
17 What we going to do with a security guard? It's
18 ugly.

19 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Have you ever talked with
20 Alderman Beavers?

21 MS. STAMPS: I've talked. I done talked to
22 every alderman you want to think of; Alderman Cardis
23 Collins, Jesse White. I have talked to anybody who

1 would listen, especially when all that killing
2 started happening.

3 CHAIRPERSON LYON: What was Mr. Beavers'
4 response to you? -

5 MS. STAMPS: You know, they say you got to
6 prove it. That's everybody's response. You got to
7 prove it. But if they had done an autopsy, damn it,
8 it would have proved he was a junkie. He even though
9 they don't have to do an autopsy to prove he was a
10 junkie. The policemen seen this man just like we
11 did, deteriorate. We know what a junkie is. If we
12 don't know anything else, we know a glorified junkie,
13 and he was a glorified junkie. And even I used to
14 ask his partner how can you ride with this plan,
15 knowing what he is doing, knowing what he is doing,
16 never. You're not telling the truth or you're just
17 overreacting or you just paranoid. It's like
18 silence. But how could you do it? You see this man
19 planting guns on brothers. You see him, you tell him
20 if you don't bring me two guns people's going to put
21 some dope on you and I'm going to take you to jail
22 simple as that. They knew what he was doing to the
23 black, young black men in our community. They knew.

1 So now that the community is looking up, seeing it
2 like it's your fault and I'm saying, no, it isn't our
3 fault. If it's anybody's fault, it's the United
4 States government's fault because see anybody, any
5 time you take a little guy standing on the street
6 corner selling a \$10 bag of reefer and turn him into
7 a drug kingpin in less than 6 months because you
8 trying to catch somebody, you don't catch nobody but
9 who you have invested in. That's all you catch. But
10 you know what the black community catches hell. We
11 catch hell because now we got a bunch of mothers who
12 have become drug addicts and didn't nobody make them
13 an addict, but the government, because it was the
14 government's money that set the sting up. It was the
15 government's money that helped perpetuate the sting,
16 and it was government's money when they moved to say
17 oh we done busted these big old drug dealers. But
18 they were not big drug dealers when you came and
19 offered it to them.

20 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Are there any other
21 questions?

22 MR. PUGH: I had a question of Mr. Willis.
23 How large is your organization, how new, how strong?

1 MR. WILLIS: How strong, very strong.

2 MR. PUGH: Okay.

3 MR. WILLIS: We've been organizing for
4 about 2 and a half months. We're still building, we
5 anticipate spending the next year or two on just
6 organizing the coalition within our community and not
7 reaching outside of the community at this point.
8 It's strong. It has a lot of potential.

9 MR PUGH: You mentioned your own practice
10 in a lot of cases that had suburban locations as
11 well, but I presume the majority of the attention is
12 on the City of Chicago?

13 MR. WILLIS: No, the majority of the
14 attention is on black people. As a matter of fact, I
15 was out in South Chicago about two weekends ago
16 talking to brothers and sisters out in that area of
17 the county. I've met with people in Bollingbrook.
18 No, it's going to be much broader than that. If
19 we're going to have any chance of getting effective
20 state law, we have to be much broader than just the
21 City of Chicago. And we, of course, recognize that
22 the problem is much broader than the City of Chicago.
23 So, we're reaching out much broader than the City of

1 Chicago.

2 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Okay. With that, we are
3 going to take a break. I want to thank you both for
4 coming. We certainly--

5 MS. STAMPS: I'm looking forward to the
6 report.

7 MS. PETERS: Thank you for speaking so
8 honestly and openly.

9 CHAIRPERSON LYON: At 5:30, any of those of
10 you who wish to speak to the committee must register
11 in the back of the room. If you don't register,
12 you'll not be able to speak.

13 (A brief recess was taken.)

14 CHAIRPERSON LYON: We're going to call the
15 meeting back to order. It's 5:30 on the agenda we're
16 going to allow members of the public to speak. Let
17 me give you ground rules. We're going to limit your
18 presentation to 5 minutes. There will be a gavel
19 warning at 4 minutes leaving you a minute to
20 conclude. The committee will be allowed to ask you
21 questions, but there is no -- that there is no time
22 limit on. The record will remain open if you have
23 any other documentation you wish to submit, you will

1 have to submit that to the local regional office.

2 The first name on the list is Mary Johnson.

3 PUBLIC SESSION

4 MARY L. JOHNSON

5 My name is Mary L. Johnson and I'm a
6 native Chicagoan and I could say my case goes back to
7 the 60s. That was the first time I actually came in
8 contact with a, say the procedure of filing a
9 complaint against the police. And because of that,
10 my family, my whole family was targeted because I
11 didn't know at that time that I didn't have civil
12 rights, even because I was born in Chicago. And the
13 thing that I wanted to share with you is the fact
14 that I have lived in all black neighborhoods, I have
15 lived in the neighborhood where my son bought a
16 building. He was the first in the neighborhood,
17 first black, I lived with him and now I'm living in
18 Logan Square which is a mixed neighborhood. So I
19 definitely know the difference in how you're treated
20 according to where you are. And that's the thing
21 that bothers me, the fact that I see young men
22 standing around drinking, but I've never seen the
23 police grab a bunch of whites. They will grab a

1 hispanic if he's by himself, but not a group of them.
2 But blacks, they dehumanize them. They have them
3 pulling their pants down and they come out with these
4 guns upside their head. I was on, I'd say near
5 Roosevelt Street one day picking up a person and the
6 police just jumped out the car with their guns and I
7 was so afraid because I had my keys in my hand and I
8 know they say everything looks like a gun. So I
9 was froze. And these young men, they stuck those
10 guns to their heads and then they went on. They said
11 they was looking for someone, you know. And I think
12 about the terror that the people in our neighborhood,
13 the death that our children see. And with me as a
14 person that raised my children to respect the law,
15 see things, start flashing back to me. As I start
16 going through this police brutality thing, I start to
17 realize that I have been given this message as a
18 child being black that if you're bad, the police will
19 get you. So whatever the police did we accept as
20 black people. In my neighborhood when we see the
21 police beating somebody, my grandmother used to turn
22 out the lights and tell us to peep out the window,
23 don't let them see you. And we would all assume he

1 must have did something wrong. It was like the
2 police had a right to persecute us. They could
3 execute any kind of punishment.

4 It was a police station on 115th
5 Street, we used to pass it in the neighborhood and
6 we'd hear people hollering and we'd state, so he must
7 have did something wrong. See, the thing that got me
8 though was when my son came to me and he hadn't did
9 anything wrong, and I went down and filed this
10 complaint. I guess if he had did something I would
11 have been still going along accepting it. You
12 shouldn't have been bad. And this is the way a lot
13 of blacks accept this. This is how they can get away
14 with misusing us because we don't even know our
15 rights. We don't know that just because a person has
16 a job working for the police that he don't have a
17 right to abuse you. He don't have a right to
18 mistreat you. They didn't have a right to talk down
19 to me when I came to inquire about my son. They
20 didn't have a right to make mockery of my size. But
21 I had to take all of this. And it got to the point
22 where I took so much off of them and I felt so
23 dehumanized as a human being until I just numbed out.

1 It was so hard for me to tell my children that I
2 can't do anything for you. I didn't know how to tell
3 my children that I had actually taught them wrong
4 because what I knew was wrong. I assumed that people
5 couldn't do things in the south, but in the north I
6 didn't know that they didn't like us, you know. I
7 didn't know that my family kept me in this protective
8 area for my safety. I thought we was staying there
9 because we wanted to. So, the thing that I want to
10 say, I work for the Public Aid for 23 years and I
11 have witnessed the difference when a black or white
12 caseworker goes into Bridgeport or Canaryville, they
13 cannot treat people the way they treat people in
14 Robert Taylor. And this was very stressful to me
15 when I saw them talk condescending to my people. But
16 then when someone else come in, even my own people,
17 they treat them different. They treat them with
18 respect. So it's because they can get away with
19 this.

20 And the thing that is so hard to go
21 along with with drugs, the only thing that's missing
22 in our neighborhood now is the pimps. They have been
23 replaced by the policemen. They're pimping off our

1 neighborhood. If they tell the person to have so
2 much money for them when they come back, they'd
3 better have it. And if they don't have it, they go
4 through a system that can't give them no protection
5 because they all first cousins. And I heard
6 Superintendent Martin say something once and now I
7 really believe him. He said that the Chicago Police
8 was the baddest gang in town, and they proved it.
9 And this loitering law just give them some more
10 points. They get points when they arrest us and we
11 feel like a helpless, hopeless people.

12 So I'm glad you all took interest in us
13 because we need this because we don't want to go
14 through this rage that happened in Los Angeles, but
15 when you feel just so helpless, what can you do?

16 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Questions?

17 MS. YANDLE: I have one. You said that you
18 lived in various neighborhoods or the neighborhoods
19 with various racial composition. You lived in an all
20 black neighborhoods in Chicago, all black community?

21 MS. JOHNSON: Yes, I was raised--

22 MS. YANDLE: Then you lived with your son
23 when he moved in was predominantly white, and now you

1 live in, which I think you said Logan Square, which
2 is a mixed community. Can you, based upon those
3 experiences, tell us with any sort of detail, whether
4 or not you have perceived any or any differences in
5 the level of police protection and police service
6 provided for those various areas. In other words,
7 how would you characterize those things in the black
8 neighborhood, in the mixed neighborhood, in the
9 predominantly white neighborhood, in terms of, for
10 example, response time, whether the officers do, in
11 fact, respond to calls, what has been your
12 experience?

13 MS. JOHNSON: With the neighborhood that
14 I'm in now, the only way that I know the police is
15 out there is if I'm walking my dog. You know, I'll
16 see them maybe arresting someone. Yesterday I was
17 walking my dog in the morning, they went in this
18 restaurant and they arrested a man. And when they
19 put him in the car. They wasn't pushing on him, you
20 know, calling him all out of his name. And when I
21 was in this all white neighborhood, some spanish
22 people were in there. The things that I noticed
23 about them, they had a big raid one day and I didn't

1 even know the police was out there except I got ready
2 to leave home and they had the whole area blocked.
3 And the way, they were so professional, you know. I
4 said, the police out here? But in my neighborhood,
5 when they come around, they calling you all out your
6 name, kicking down doors, and I mean it's just
7 frightening. You get so you fear the police.

8 MS. YANDLE: I understand that. I guess the
9 other thing I'm interested in is between the three
10 neighborhoods, is there any difference in terms of
11 whether the police do come around, whether they do
12 respond?

13 MS. JOHNSON: When they come, they come.
14 Say if you tell them it's a shooting, they definitely
15 wait until the shooting stops before they come.

16 MS. YANDLE: In the black community?

17 MS. JOHNSON: Yes. And then when they come,
18 you afraid because they start messing with everybody.
19 If you call the police, you know anything, they got
20 you up against the wall. It's not respect. They
21 give whoever is doing whatever they doing time to get
22 away, and then they misuse the community. That's why
23 a lot of time people don't want to call. Whereas the

1 only thing I can say about the white neighborhood is
2 that when I saw them, the police was already there
3 because see I never had to call them myself. But in
4 the black neighborhood, they so abusive until you can
5 hear them, you know they're there. So that's the
6 difference.

7 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Any other questions? I
8 want to thank you for coming and speaking. And if
9 you have any other documentation you want to leave
10 with Mr. Minarik, he's sitting over there.

11 MS. JOHNSON: Yes, I have something. I was
12 at the Commission when they came in May and I turned
13 in some papers, and this is in addition to it. And I
14 wanted to say that since the FBI came in our
15 neighborhood, that's when the gang drive by shooting
16 really came to be popular.

17 MS. YANDLE: Can I have your name again?

18 MS. JOHNSON: Mary L. Johnson.

19 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Next on the list is Bruce
20 Jones. Well, my first experience with the police was
21 in a very personal, meaningful way was in 1965, maybe
22 in August. And this is, I hope, is going to be
23 meaningful to you. I studied philosophy and

1 psychology rather than study law because when my
2 civics teacher in high school took me to a court
3 maybe in my junior year of '41 or '42 the person that
4 was in the court for killing a policeman in the
5 street was a student who had been sitting next to me
6 maybe a year or two older than me, for two semesters.
7 And very quickly I realized that if that boy could be
8 sitting in that courtroom for killing a policeman in
9 the street, then I could be there. I thought of
10 that. I have that much empathy and
11 interchangeability. So, I studied philosophy instead
12 of psychology because I had a time in psychology and
13 was ready to try philosophy. That was in '46, '45,
14 say while I was in the Pacific, say, but anyhow in
15 '65 at the flowering of the civil rights movement and
16 the Vietnam War, I was on a night clerk duty at the
17 hotel on 47th Street, the buckle of the black belt,
18 been in Chicago all my life and lived very close to
19 the buckle of Michigan and King Drive. This is a
20 block through King Drive, though very nice hotels,
21 not nearly nice now, and I'm acting as a night clerk.
22 And the vice squad officer that had been next door in
23 the tavern, he decides to come into the hotel. This

1 vice squad officer just a month or so before was on a
2 two wheel bike with two guns. But you see he had
3 almost killed a lady that owned the tavern in the
4 next block and they took him off motorcycle and maybe
5 put him on vice squad. So he was disgusted. And
6 they told me that he was next door in the tavern and
7 so when he comes, and I had seen him before out there
8 on his bike. So he comes into the hotel and which is
9 a transient hotel as well as we had some residents,
10 you know. And you may know what that means. That
11 means that police can intimidate the hotel owners if
12 it's a transient owner because sex out of wedlock is
13 against the law. But anyhow. He comes in and he
14 wants to know if I would give him the keys to the
15 Room 307 which is a suite, 307 and 309, maybe 306 and
16 307. And I know I had put some sexually preverted
17 males in that room may be a few weeks or a month
18 before as permanent guest. They said they didn't
19 have anyplace to stay. We didn't usually rent the
20 rooms to people of the same sex, but two young people
21 are running the hotel. So we decided to put them in.
22 We changed the management, and so we put them in.
23 And the police wants keys to these rooms. So, I know

1 who he is. I know who is in that room. I put them
2 in there myself, you know. And I says very nicely, I
3 says, you're not in 306. He says, no I'm not in 306,
4 he says, but I'm a detective. And I said, oh, you're
5 a detective. And he says, yea. I said well, do you
6 have a warrant? He says you black motherfucker, I
7 don't have no warrant, and I'll arrest you and
8 everybody in this damn place. Now I heard what he
9 said, but I didn't realize that he would do that
10 because, or that he really did that because you see
11 he took me out of the hotel knowing that I might be a
12 little bit funny to be fooling with.

13 CHAIRPERSON LYON: You have one minute.

14 MR. JONES: You have one minute. And he
15 took me out of the hotel and took me to the station
16 and evidently they called the squad cars and his
17 partners, they broke in those rooms, arrested 3 or 4
18 people. They arrested 3 or 4 people on the
19 stairways, they arrested 4 or 5 people that was
20 sitting there waiting for me to rent a room. Took me
21 three months in court to find out that these people
22 were inmates of my disorderly house; a felony count.
23 While the black judge told me that I had to get a

1 lawyer, I couldn't have a public defender, I had a
2 little money. Finally, I get the head of the defense
3 counsel in Illinois, a Mr. Harold Rosenthal I think
4 his name, 1965 of August. Mr. Rosenthal, the minute
5 the policeman made his charge, Mr. Rosenthal moved
6 for a dismissal of the charges. He got no evidence.
7 He's got nothing but me and these 14 people that are
8 standing up. I didn't recognize, I didn't know or
9 realize they were there with me, inmates of my
10 disorderly house. Mr. Rosenthal got, you know, the
11 Judge dismissed the case immediately. I'm standing
12 up there struck because finally I realize these
13 people are with me. Rosenthal says, Jones, you've
14 got to get out of here now. I says what about these
15 people? He says I don't represent those people. He
16 pulls me out. On the way out I says, I want to sue
17 for false arrest. He says, I can't sue for false
18 arrest. I said what do you mean you can't sue, we're
19 not even out the courtroom. He says, I can't sue for
20 false arrest. I said what do you mean, you can't sue
21 for false arrest. He says, Jones, if I go back in
22 that courtroom and use for you, I can never go back
23 in there and take anybody out like I took you out.

1 I've been arrested falsely six times, maybe not for
2 the last ten years, but since '65, six times on three
3 occasions my friend sitting in the Baldwin chair at
4 the civil liberties committee defended me. He told
5 me himself, one of the biggest lawyers in civil
6 rights, told me he couldn't sue for false arrest,
7 maybe for brutality if you get beat to death;
8 especially if you get beat to death. Yuo might be
9 sued. I think the first suit is a person I sold the
10 house to at 48th and Ellis. He got killed by the
11 policemen in front of his house and his wife was able
12 to collect. But he was a pretty good businessman,
13 too, but anyhow.

14 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Mr. Jones, your minute is
15 up. Can you draw to a conclusion real quickly?

16 MR. JONES: Yes. I'm just about at the
17 conclusion. What I want to say to you pointedly, is
18 that if you're talking about protection being
19 unequal, as you begin to hear, there is no real
20 protection. Not only of minority community people,
21 but there is no protection of anybody in this society
22 by the police. They are very definitely to hurt
23 people and to intimidate people, and they they

1 certainly have more of an excuse to intimidate
2 minority and especially blacks. Okay, if you're not
3 going to be able to take the guns off these policemen
4 soon and reduce the level of violence in this
5 society, you're going to have, at the very least
6 you've got -- maybe it will come to me -- if you set
7 up a civilian board, you certainly got to give that
8 civilian board the wherewithall to investigate
9 independently of the police, and they should even
10 have the power to at least suggest what charges
11 should be placed against the policeman after they
12 review a case. You cannot allow the policeman and
13 the State's Attorney to decide that this is not
14 meaningful and that we can make a change at least as
15 we wish to, you know, even plea bargain it away. I
16 did have a real thing that you might be able to
17 translate into legislation and I can't fix it in my
18 mind this second.

19 CHAIRPERSON LYON: You could submit it in
20 writing to Mr. Minarik, you can do that before
21 September 30th.

22 MR. JONES: Because I just thought of it
23 since I've been here in the building.

1 CHAIRPERSON LYON: And we'll be glad to
2 review it when we review all the other materials. Is
3 there anybody on the committee who has a question?

4 MR. JONES: Oh, that is what it is. My
5 example, the business of not being able to sue for
6 false arrest. There is the real current of our
7 problem in our relationship with the police as
8 citizen, anyplace if you cannot sue for false arrest,
9 that means the police have you as a pawn. If they
10 can abuse you and arrest you falsely, they can
11 intimidate you. It used to be that if you had an
12 arrest record you couldn't get a job and that's
13 really what came out of that situation where you
14 cannot fight City Hall as my lawyer told me, and you
15 cannot sue for false arrest. This is the basis of
16 our problem in human society as free citizens, okay?
17 If you can't get the gun off the police, you've got
18 to fix it so you can sue for false arrest. I will
19 bet you that at least 25 percent of the people in
20 prison are there under false arrest and false
21 prosecution.

22 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Thank you very much Mr.
23 Jones. Once again, if you want to develop that

1 further, give it to Mr. Minarik.

2 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Our next speaker is
3 Finona Briard.

4 FINONA BRIARD

5 Thank you. I forgotten your name.

6 MS. JOHNSON: Mrs. Johnson.

7 MS. BRIARD: If you're tired, when you get
8 tired of dealing with the problem -- when we get
9 tired of dealing with it, it will no longer exist.
10 My organization is a new cop watch program that will
11 be organized here in Chicago and is a 24 hour, 7 day
12 a week on the streets via foot and investigation with
13 cameras, very credible citizens out on the street.
14 As in former judge, lawyers, civil rights leaders and
15 human rights leaders. These type of people need to
16 be on the street so that police are not walking
17 around intimidating citizens; whether they rob
18 someone or not, whether they're a citizen who's done
19 anything but this policeman feels like he needs to
20 intimidate this person. Someone needs to be out
21 there to monitor the problem. You all are a
22 commission that's here to determine if the police are
23 coming on time, if they're accessible to communities,

1 they're there. Nine times out of ten they may be
2 harrassing some citizen who has not committed a
3 crime. There's plenty of police out on the street to
4 monitor communities and to be there on time when that
5 call comes in, but they may be harrassing some group,
6 for instance my organization, that's the cop watch
7 program. They may be harrassing those individuals,
8 following them around, trying to see who they're
9 making appointments with. They've been sued for it
10 before; the Red Squad case, 1974. You may want to
11 look that up, a very big suit. It involved FBI
12 agents, the Chicago Police and the U.S. military. I
13 will forward that information to you; very big case.
14 It's still going on today. I say all that to say
15 this. You do need an independent citizen's board to
16 monitor them. OPS should be obsolete. Internal
17 affairs does not need to investigate harrassment or
18 misconduct cases as they do now. You need an
19 independent citizen's board OPS. Is costing us \$3
20 million this year. Internal Affairs, their budget is
21 over \$4 million this year. A lot of people go to OPS
22 to file complaints, but your complaints can be put on
23 hold. Just because you go there and file, it does

1 not mean it will be investigated. It can be put on
2 hold and not assigned a number. You need to talk
3 with OPS. That whole organization needs to be looked
4 into it's affairs. It's a waste of money. Internal
5 affairs can in no way investigate police. They're
6 one in the same. They're not going to be objective.
7 You need an independent body, you don't need anyone
8 who is put in there by City Hall who has to report to
9 the mayor, who has to report to the police
10 superintendent. You don't need that. You need
11 someone who reports firstly to citizens. They should
12 be responsible to us, after all we pay them a lot of
13 money. You don't need the FBI to investigate police;
14 they're in the same group. The FBI agents, if you go
15 to the FBI agents about being harrassed by police,
16 you're being harrassed by FBI agents. Your house
17 will be bugged by FBI agents. It's massive. They've
18 been sued before. You can't go to the State's
19 Attorney. You think -- someone mentioned a state
20 wide independent citizen's board through the Attorney
21 General. The Attorney General, we can't deal with
22 the Attorney General. It has to be independent,
23 totally independent report to the citizens first.

1 There's corruption, corruption. It's been on the
2 books. You can look up the cases. We don't need to
3 depend on anyone who is that closely knit with
4 police; we'll never solve anything. We'll never have
5 any rights.

6 People are tired, very tired. I've
7 been dealing with this situation since March of '91.
8 I'm very tired, in a constructive way. I'm not going
9 to go out and burn places, but I understand what
10 those individuals felt like. They're tired, no one
11 listens to them, so they felt that they should burn
12 places. People don't understand that. I'm sure
13 someone has a daughter or son hee whose kicked walls
14 in or broke glasses because they couldn't go to the
15 prom. It's no big deal. The only difference between
16 that is those individuals burned down buildings.
17 Your daughter may have broken glasses and kicked
18 walls in your house. That's her house, her glasses.
19 In L.A. that was their neighborhood, they burned
20 their own neighborhood. Frustration hits, just
21 happens. So, before it gets to that point here in
22 Chicago, somebody better really take a look at what's
23 going on. They're police who go into Cabrini Green,

1 and any other neighborhood, on time when the call
2 gets there. If they're not having a KKK party over
3 in some other neighborhood or over with prostitutes,
4 which they do, they do frequent prostitutes. It's
5 been on the news. They've been caught. You need to
6 investigate these stories. They're not isolated
7 cases, and it's not just a small group of them. This
8 is going on in large numbers. They would like for
9 you to think it's a small group, but its going on in
10 large numbers. They protect one another, that's why
11 citizen's watch groups are forming because when you
12 have very credible citizens watchdog groups, very
13 credible, you don't have to worry about the code of
14 silence. We want to be inside of those prisons,
15 inside of those jails. I was beat inside of a jail
16 with handcuffs while a black cop watched and a
17 sergeant watched. I was beat outside of the police
18 station with handcuffs on. So you see, you cannot
19 trust sergeants, you cannot trust inside that police
20 station thinking these individuals are very
21 understanding citizens. No, they're doing a lot
22 inside because no one's watching, no one's watching.
23 Luckily I'm very credible. I was able to get out of

1 there, but I had been beaten with handcuffs on and
2 the same officer that beat me after I filed a
3 complaint with OPS, parked in front of my house on
4 LaSalle Street where the LaSalle Street bus does not
5 run on Sunday. He was in a CTA police car. I did
6 pictures of this. This is an everyday occurrence.
7 They have time. They have time to go to
8 neighborhoods if they're not following me around and
9 I've had 20 of them following me around. And if you
10 don't believe it, check the cases. You need to talk
11 to all these people who have sued them for
12 harrasment. They have the order of protection;
13 women's whose husbands have threatened to kill them.
14 They would mean a whole lot -- police say they don't
15 have time to follow these men around. Well if they
16 have time to follow me, they've got time to follow
17 these men. And sit in front of those wive's houses
18 and watch for those husbands like they sit in front
19 of my house. Look up the case.

20 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Questions?

21 MS. YANDLE: What is the name of your
22 organization?

23 MS. BRIARD: Taxpayers, I or You. I put

1 something in front of you.

2 MS. YANDLE: Secondly, is the focus of your
3 organization on the harrassment and brutality matters
4 of the station versus the inequalities that exist or
5 do you also focus on other aspects or will you be
6 looking at other aspects?

7 MS. BRIARD: Misconduct, harassment and
8 brutality.

9 MS. YANDLE: Thank you. And the third
10 question I had was within Chicago, what is the
11 geographic scope of your organization?

12 MS. BRIARD: We have not gotten out on the
13 street yet. We will be out by April, '93. We need
14 vehicles, cameras, uniforms, that type of thing. It
15 will be in and everywhere. They are, for instance,
16 emergency rooms, the beatings are taking place in the
17 emergency rooms. You need to be in those areas. You
18 need to get permission to be there. You need proof
19 that the beatings are taking place inside those
20 jails. That's one spot we want to be. We have to
21 seek an injunction order to get in anyplace where
22 they are. Dunkin Donuts, they're there quite
23 frequently.

1 MS. YANDLE: As opposed to particular types
2 of places you was mentioning, would you be in
3 different neighborhood settings of communities?

4 MS. BRIARD: Yes.

5 MS. PETERS: I had a question; a couple of
6 them. You said there were three people in the Red
7 Squad Case, three groups; the FBI, the Chicago Police
8 and --

9 MS. BRIARD: U.S. Military intelligence.

10 MS. PETERS: And you said OPS has a yearly
11 cost of \$3 million?

12 MS. BRIARD: \$3 million plus.

13 MS. PETERS: And \$4 million plus was for?

14 MS. BRIARD: Internal affairs.

15 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Any other questions?

16 MS. PETERS: I appreciate you answering the
17 question and coming forward.

18 MS. BRIARD: Can I make one note? Between
19 1975 and 1990, 103,771 complaints have been filed
20 with OPS. Those people will be at my conference.
21 We'll go over the radio to get those individuals to
22 come to the conference to give their stories. That's
23 a lot of complaints, 2,223 were sustained by OPS.

1 Out of those that they handled and I can forward that
2 information to you.

3 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Thank you. Our next
4 speaker is Vance Kimber.

5 VANCE KIMBER

6 Good evening everyone. Let me first
7 say that I didn't hear about this today and I don't
8 know why I didn't. What I heard on the radio this
9 morning was an announcement on V-103 that a Jim Brown
10 was here doing a conference in the City. Jim Brown
11 the ex-football player from Los Angeles. And when I
12 looked in the paper, no one knew at work, on, finally
13 on page 48 of the SunTimes they had a small article
14 about this meeting here this afternoon. Let me give
15 you my background. I'm a Chicago Police Officer.
16 I'm a sergeant of police. I've been a policeman
17 since 1973. As a Sergeant I have a -- I've been a
18 Sargeant since 1985. I've worked Madison and Kedzie,
19 the Museum of Science and Industry, just to give you
20 a geographical background of me. Some of you
21 probably are not from Chicago, the Museum of Science
22 and Industry. I've worked the Fullerton Market, the
23 beat rep program. I've work in communications and

1 I'm currently in the labor relations, union manager,
2 labor affairs section of Chicago.

3 As a patrolman I work Robert Taylor ten
4 years from 1975 to 1984 -- From '74 to '85. I work
5 downtown in '74. I spent two years in human
6 relations interacting with racial and ethnic crimes
7 in the neighborhoods and I spent one year in senior
8 services. I'm a member of the Guardian Police
9 Organization which is a police organization of the
10 oldest black police organization in the City. I'm
11 also a member of the Knights of Peter Claver Hall
12 Francis Club Alumni, Holy Angels, St. Thomas Apostle
13 member. And I'm on the board of directors of the
14 Southeast Commission, which is the division of
15 University of Chicago on the south side of the city.

16 I think what we need to look at when we
17 specify unequal, as your title of your commission has
18 been, is what do we compare it to? Is the service
19 for police unequal in minority neighborhoods? When
20 we say minority, hispanics and blacks as it is in
21 white neighborhoods. The Police Department uses
22 calls for service and this is across the nation, not
23 only in Chicago, Atlanta, New York, Detroit,

1 Philadelphia, all departments are basically the same.
2 They use the number of calls of service on index
3 crimes. When you compare mostly crime statistics and
4 conviction and things like that for calls of service
5 maybe the police department is deploying its manpower
6 as it should. But when you look at the neighborhood,
7 when you take an area -- I was born and raised in
8 Chicago -- when you look at the service area in the
9 neighborhood take, for example, the social break down
10 of the community of Oakland area which is King Drive,
11 Martin Luther King Drive 35th, 39th Street in the
12 50s. I compare that area to what I looked like today
13 to what it looked like in the 50s and I grew up in
14 the 60s in the Blackstone Ragners and I watched
15 Woodlawn deteriorate to the desert zone. You look at
16 Englewood in the 60s. At one time was a thriving
17 area, and you look at it today and it's not. And
18 these patterns, the patterns of these neighborhoods
19 exist in this city, and I didn't even cover the west
20 side which is just one area that is totally
21 devastated. These area exist in the city and they
22 follow the same pattern. It's gangs, drugs and crime
23 and unemployment. And the police department is the

1 final net. When you go to a social, economic
2 neighborhood that is at the bottom of the ladder, the
3 police officer in these neighborhoods tend to be
4 everything for the community. And what is happened,
5 in my opinion, what's happened is that the police
6 officer is not everything for the community because
7 he's not well-informed, doesn't have enough
8 information or doesn't have the tools in which to
9 fight the crime.

10 If I call. Washington D.C. and ask for
11 some information over the telephone, I can get more
12 information from the telephone operator in
13 Washington, D.C., on what department I should go to;
14 whether it's the Treasury Department or Federal
15 Reserve Department, just by telling her what I need.
16 I can say I need a correction on a dollar bill, she
17 sends me to the direct department. And I think what
18 happens in our neighborhood is that the police
19 officer doesn't know or doesn't have counterparts in
20 which to send someone to a direct department.
21 Usually when someone calls from a poor socioeconomic
22 crime riddled neighborhood, it's not only crime that
23 they call for, they call for because there's no other

1 social service or net to help them. There's no other
2 community organization to help them.

3 I live in a fairly diverse community.
4 I live in Hyde Park, and when there is crime or
5 incidents of crime, we have a great outpouring urge
6 of community groups. When you go to poor
7 economically social deprived neighborhoods, they
8 don't have that network or that community
9 organization. I believe the calls for service is the
10 same. The police officers respond, but keep in mind
11 when an officer respond, he's responding to a lot
12 more crime. As I said, I spent ten years in Robert
13 Taylor and I can tell you I responded to a lot more
14 crime in Robert Taylor than I did at Monroe and
15 Racine when I worked in the 12th district. The
16 solutions, or in my opinion, some of the solutions,
17 and in this 5 minute segment on this one day seminar,
18 the solutions can't be totally looked at. But we
19 should look at some of them. The beat officer that
20 works the street, that deals directly with crime
21 needs to be informed; information needs to be there
22 for him. He needs to have direct contact with
23 someone in the education department, the welfare

1 department, the utilities support and that
2 counterpart needs to have just as much authority as
3 he does. So that if you come to me -- you will be
4 surprised the number of people that call and the
5 reason they call the police is because their
6 electricity is off and the police says, well now
7 whatever, dial Commonwealth Edison's number. And
8 they call and it's 2:00 o'clock in the morning and no
9 one answer. You need to have the authority, as the
10 police officer, to make that that extra step. When
11 you go to small communities in different
12 neighborhoods throughout the country. You go to a
13 suburb in Washington, D.C., and Baltimore, you go to
14 a suburb in Atlanta, you find the police officers in
15 those neighborhoods have the authority and the
16 responsibility and the ability to make decisions for
17 small things such as that for Commonwealth Edison for
18 utilities or for things that go out. We need to
19 offer the same service to the average citizen.

20 Let me wrap this up by saying, in case
21 you have any questions of me, we need to offer the
22 same service to the average citizen that the American
23 Express cold card, Hertz Elite card and Continental

1 Airline Company offers to their customers. When you
2 call American Express, if you have a gold card or
3 green card and ask for service, they are very
4 helpful, they are very professional, and we need to
5 have police officers making that same kind of service
6 to the public. And the way, the only way we can do
7 that, you have to remember it's just a service
8 industry for American Express. All it is is
9 materialistic. It's nothing more than a cost
10 efficiency for them. However, law enforcement deals
11 with the very existence as human beings in our
12 neighborhoods, and when you go out to crime riddled
13 neighborhoods, existence is very, very, very, very
14 low.

15 And, finally, let me say to show it's
16 so difficult sometimes for someone from crime riddled
17 neighborhoods, from a socially economically deprived
18 neighborhood to express to a group or a person who
19 doesn't live in that neighborhood just how bad it is,
20 and we see it on t.v. and we talk about it all the
21 time and I can only say this, as an example, every
22 year I travel to California where my brother lives in
23 a very nice neighborhood, not too far from where

1 Ronald Regan lives, in a very nice neighborhood. And
2 I picked up a little girl, my niece had a girlfriend
3 in the car and as she got out of the car we said, be
4 careful, and the question to -- her question to me
5 was, why should I? What for? What's the matter?
6 Now, when you come to Chicago and someone gets out of
7 the car, you say, be careful on your way home. They
8 say, okay. So, the cultural difference is so great
9 of what crime really is. Whereas, yor door may be
10 unlocked and they may have their door locked with a
11 steel gate and a dog and a gun waiting. That's where
12 the difference is. And I think, and your Commission
13 needs to look at statistics. They need to go into
14 communities and possibly neighborhoods, community
15 groups and you need to publicize it more and you need
16 to get a diverse data base of all the information
17 that's out there to be put in and then comeup with
18 some type of solution or recommendation. Probably
19 the best Commission report I've ever read in my life,
20 and I'm not that old, the best Commission report I've
21 ever read is the current Commission report. They
22 made the best suggestions ever. The Los Angeles
23 riots, the same riots of 1968 that took place in

1 L.A., they said you would have two separate societies
2 in the Kerner Commission Report, and sure enough,
3 we've got two separate societies. They recommended
4 community policing in the Kerner Commission Report
5 under a different report. They called it community
6 service, and no department was really taken on. We
7 do report -- we have commissions, but we don't listen
8 to the experts or we don't listen to the data once we
9 get it. And that, to me, was one of the best reports
10 that I've ever seen.

11 CHAIRMAN LYON: Questions?

12 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Actually I have several.

13 MS. YANDLE: Since you have several, can I
14 get one out?

15 With that, I may not have a question.

16 MR. KIMBER: I'll tell you whether or not I
17 can answer.

18 MS. YANDLE: With respect to weighted
19 workload methods of allocating and we realize that
20 allocating police services in terms of numbers is not
21 exclusively, we realize that, but certainly we've got
22 to start from that.

23 MR. KIMBER: Right.

1 MS. YANDLE: The Department's method of
2 allocation by that method which we understand has not
3 been revved or revisited for the last eight years.
4 Given your experience in working the various
5 districts throughout Chicago, let's say within the
6 last eight years, the time in between it was last
7 done and now, do you sense or do you see any evidence
8 that because of the length of time since it's been
9 done, that those figures are now allocation, the
10 allocation is out of sync and you can really see the
11 difference.

12 MR. KIMBER: Let me preface my answer by
13 saying I've worked, basically I've been in labor
14 relations for the last four years, so I haven't
15 worked a beat car in the last four years. When I
16 worked in the second district which is 51st and
17 Wentworth, Robert Taylor, 1974, it had to be close to
18 400 police officers assigned. At the time, no vacant
19 lots, vacant apartments. And when I go back there
20 now, my mother still lives in the neighborhood. When
21 I drive down there now there's vacant lots, vacant
22 apartments. Now they've changed some allocation of
23 calls for service and now the number of policemen

1 we've redone some of the things since then. Your
2 question is, is it better now?

3 MS. YANDLE: I'm saying can you see just my
4 impression that if you have not made any significant
5 adjustments in an 8 year period that it's out of sync
6 somewhere?

7 MR. KIMBER: Oh, yes.

8 MS. YANDLE: And I'm saying, as a policy
9 officer, having to go into those areas, can you see
10 the difference geographically which may have -- which
11 probably resulted to a large degree in not having
12 made those adjustments?

13 MR. KIMBER: You can tell me about your
14 calls for service. What happens is when I worked the
15 second district, and keep in mind as I say, I left
16 there in 1985, but to give you an example, in 1974
17 was the highest number of homicides that the city has
18 had. They keep comparing that year, okay. I was
19 there in 1974. We ran '92 homicides, I thionk, in
20 the second district and I ran consistently all the
21 time you ran from call to call. So, what happens is
22 they reduce the number of policemen that they may
23 have there since then and when I worked at Monroe and

1 Racine, I wasn't as busy as I was in the second
2 district. So, you need to probably, you need to
3 reveal your manpower, so to speak, or you need to
4 look at your stats and your statistics and your
5 community organizations, groups, and you need to talk
6 to them on a yearly basis and make adjustments as
7 well as summer, winter and spring. I think that way
8 always.

9 MS. YANDLE: Thank you.

10 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: The first question goes
11 to your service in human relations. Do you have any
12 specific recommendations to actions that have been
13 taken in the human relations field with respect to
14 the police department?

15 MR. KIMBER: Well, as I said, I spent two
16 years there and my impression is that there's a
17 cultural difference between white, black, hispanic,
18 european background. So, if anything, probably more
19 training, cultural wise. It gives you a real good
20 example of when I say training, when you grew up you
21 probably ate buffet style. Your mother came to the
22 table and she cooked the dinner and if it was pork
23 chops, it was all on one plate and you got your

1 piece. When most black people grow up, they grow up,
2 my plate is already fixed because it was just
3 portions. So, the mother has to divide it up. So,
4 it's a cultural difference. So, what happens is we
5 grow older and we have a cultural difference when we
6 work together. So, when we're working together as
7 two police officers and we're not aware of these
8 types of things, what happens is our cultural
9 differences come and plays a part whereas I may sit
10 and listen to someone talk for 20 minutes regarding a
11 problem which seems totally insignificant to you and
12 it's only because you're thinking why aren't they
13 smart enough to realize that this is the stupidest
14 thing in the world? What are they worried about?
15 They're 9 volt radio and I'm thinking about this is
16 all they've got and that's why they're worried about
17 it. So, that human relations expertise is to make
18 each person aware of their cultural differences, just
19 as we have globally for Indians and overseas, we need
20 to do the same thing with the police department. We
21 need to probably have a more intensified training,
22 not so much from individual officers, but from
23 outside agencies, not people that are police

1 officers. We need people to come in that aren't
2 police officers to express the different culture and
3 this needs to be something that needs to be done on a
4 yearly basis. It needs to be brought back in every
5 single year and hammered across because when you
6 reach the age of maturity when you're 25, 26 years
7 old, you're pretty set in your ways. Whatever
8 racism, whatever your prejudice, your biases are,
9 you're set. So, you need to be re-enforced every
10 single year, given information so eventually it sinks
11 in, hopefully, over a period of time.

12 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: If you set up a formula
13 for deployment of personnel, there has to be some
14 mechanism in it for exceptions, I would assume. I
15 would assume you worked in some people earlier here
16 talked about near north which had some exceptions in
17 the 1960s, but in the presence of juvenile
18 delinquency, you worked in the Southeast Commission,
19 and I assume there were some exceptions during the
20 heyday of the Southeast Commission in terms of
21 greater police personnel in that area. How can you
22 arrange to have exceptions without ensuring that it's
23 the well to do areas, the areas with high crime that

1 get the exception?

2 MR. KIMBER: I think your management has to
3 have the self conscious right thing to do and that's
4 the only way. If management people that actually
5 make the decisions don't decide to make the right
6 decisoins, it won't happen. You have now, as of now
7 we have areas where we make deployment. We have a
8 gang crimes unit. We'll have a narcotic, DEA, you
9 know. We've got different neighborhoods with
10 different organizations that we have, you know,
11 different sub organizations. As we see crime go up,
12 we may bring the gang crime unit in. We may bring the
13 narcotics unit in if we see crime in a certain
14 neighborhood. So, I htink it's important that you
15 have the right management and I think they're
16 responsibility, they're accountability is to the
17 people in charge. But, their real accountability is
18 to the public. And what happens is I think the way
19 you make them accountable to the public is that you
20 make them out there in front of the public all the
21 time. I mean, if I'm in charge of the Chicago Police
22 Department and every once a month I have to go to
23 some community meeting or not just my subordinates,

1 but me, myself, I have to be at the meeting. Then
2 the accountability rests with me. But, you just
3 can't come here as Sergeant or Lieutenant and I come
4 here, Chief of Police, Mayor, here's the
5 accountability. I'm the last person to make the
6 decision, and the decision of this wasn't made
7 because of such and such. So, I think the access to
8 the person that's in charge, whether it's the CEO of
9 the company or whatever needs to be an open door
10 policy so that some community group can get in, not a
11 liaison person that goes to community groups and
12 says, I'll tell the person what you want me to hear.
13 It has to be an open door policy where I can come in
14 and if I'm ticked off, I can curse you out because
15 I'm ticked off and somebody got killed in my
16 neighborhood and you turn around and said, they've
17 got a problem down there and that problem got to be
18 solved. Or somebody else has got a problem. So, you
19 have to take that most forceful attitude and that
20 only comes when you feel that true community
21 pressure.

22 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: It was suggested that the
23 Fraternal Order of Police and others have in effect

1 indirect influence on assignment of commanders and
2 the like that creates personnel problems. And this
3 may be either because it's beyond your expertise or
4 if you consider it inappropriate to comment, but of
5 course please don't, but can you give us any guidance
6 of whether or not there are things in labor areas
7 that can make that -- that can be done to decrease
8 inequality in policing, we would appreciate it.

9 MR. KIMBER: I don't htink I understand you.

10 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Okay. I'll withdraw the
11 question. You made an interesting suggestion and I
12 have not heard before that the policemen out in the
13 neighborhoods should have a general referral resource
14 available by telephone. Can you give us some idea
15 of the time kind of questions that might be answered
16 by that kind of telephone arrangement?

17 MR. KIMBER: Not necessarily a telephone
18 arrangement, but at least a knowledge of what goes on
19 in other agencies. You know, when I refer you to the
20 welfare, if you come up and you have a problem with
21 your welfare or juvenile delinquency, you know, your
22 kids or whatever and if I refer you to an agency
23 other than a law enforcement agency, other than the

1 police department, I might as well tell you to go to
2 the phone book and make a phone call. Not me
3 personally, but my suggestion is the officer needs to
4 be trained in what your agency does. If you have a
5 problem with drug enforcement, you want to talk to
6 somebody at DEA. He should have a general idea about
7 how DEA works, the Drug Enforcement agency. If you
8 have a problem with the building department and the
9 building because you'd be surprised, years ago they
10 used to say 75 percent of your calls are service
11 calls and they are service calls and they're no crime
12 calls. They're service calls. And the police
13 officer, if he's really good, professional police
14 officer. So when you call me for a problem with your
15 building because you can't get a tenant out or the
16 building's not built properly, I should be able to
17 refer you directly to someone in an agency and I
18 should know what I'm talkinga bout when I refer you.

19 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Can that, to some extent,
20 be handled at the communications intake? IN other
21 words, can some of those calls at the point of intake
22 be funneled to a police general list who is going to
23 be more knowledgeable about the referral of

1 resources?

2 MR. KIMBER: It could be, but I take the
3 position that the commercial takes when the company
4 says they lost 50 percent of their business because
5 they don't meet, and I think what happens is and I
6 refer all this back to my beginning. To me, 1975 in
7 the area when I worked in Robert Taylor, they have no
8 one to talk to. There's no agency there, you know,
9 ahve no one from this commission is going up in
10 Robert Taylor. So, when they call the police, a lot
11 of times so because they feel they're calling someone
12 with authority. And when I deal with them on the
13 phone, then they feel I'm doing whatever bureauracy
14 does, you fluff them off and its just not a one to
15 one. And I think you need that personal police man
16 to go out, even though it may be expensive and it
17 costs a great deal, even though it gives that that
18 because someone who calls because if you go to
19 Northbrook, Wilmet, when you call, they come.

20 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I think that requires
21 also a form of annual training.

22 MR. KIMBER: Exactly.

23 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: And one final question.

1 We've been concerned here about inequality of police.
2 You've indicated that one of the things that is
3 different is when you're out in Racine or it's
4 obvious less hectic, you have more time to deal with
5 problems than in the high crime areas.

6 MR. KIMBER: Right.

7 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: Given the present level
8 of crime, given what it's like in District 5,
9 District 6, et cetera, how much would our police have
10 to be increased overall to provide the same level of
11 response in the high crime area without affecting --

12 MR. KIMBER: That's a very good question
13 because my belief is, and this is just a personal
14 belief, we can increase the police department as much
15 as we want to as long as we take law enforcement just
16 as law enforcement. We won't solve -- there will be
17 no solutions. The problem is not only law
18 enforcement, it's education and unemployment. And as
19 long as you have a high unemployment rate and as long
20 as you have people that are not educated properly,
21 and if they do get educated, they can't find jobs,
22 they're going to turn to crime. And what we need to
23 have is a network of not only the police department

1 working in hand with law enforcement and with the
2 court, but law enforcement working with the
3 corporations and the educational system. Because if
4 you have, I'm a very fortunate blessed and fortunate
5 kid, I think, and I say that because I went to an all
6 black male catholic school where they had given us an
7 example. When I say this network system, my youth
8 officer assigned to my school was a policeman, knew
9 my uncle, knew someone who was on the police
10 department. When he knew -- when I came on the
11 police department, all the way across the board, I
12 knew someone that knew someone else. So, you had
13 that support. And we've lost that support system for
14 people in these neighborhoods.

15 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Any other questions?

16 MR. PUGH: Just a question. Do we have his
17 name and address?

18 CHAIRPERSON LYON: I don't have his address.
19 Peter, will you get his address before he leaves.

20 MR. PUGH: It's Vance?

21 MR. KIMBER: Vance, yes, sir.

22 MR. KIMBER: K-i-m-b-e-r. Have a good
23 evening.

1 CHAIRPERSON LYON: We have one more
2 representative of the public who would like to speak
3 and that's Marilyn Speaks.

4 MARILYN SPEAKS

5 Good evening. I just want to say that
6 I'm a little bit nervous. I read about this in
7 today's paper and I was wondering should I come down
8 or not. So, I decided that I would. But, I would
9 just like to say that my daughter was an innocent
10 bystander between what took place between two
11 gangbangers and my daughter was shot in her leg June
12 5th, her prom day. And when I called the police,
13 first I dialed 911 and the call for an ambulance, but
14 before the ambulance could get there, the police were
15 there and while the police were there, my daughter
16 was bleeding from her leg and the ambulance still
17 hadn't got there. So, I had to call back to 911 and
18 then they goig to ask me are the police there yet?
19 And is the shooting still going on? I said, no, the
20 shooting has stopped and the police is out here. So
21 then they proceeded to send the ambulance. So, it
22 took me to the hospital with my daughter. They
23 didn't leave any report or anything. So, the next

1 day was June 6th. I called the police and they told
2 me that it would take from three to five working days
3 before a detective would be assigned to the case.
4 Okay. I kept calling from that Monday to that
5 Wednesday of next week. Finally, I think it was that
6 Wednesday I -- the detective that was assigned to the
7 case, I talked with him and he asked me how did I get
8 his name. And I said because I called and asked
9 whoever he was the desk sergeant, whoever, who was
10 assigned to the case. He took my work number, asked
11 me different things about what happened, and told me
12 he was going to get on the case. Okay. I kept
13 calling the detective and leaving my number for him
14 to call back. He never returned my call. And so I
15 kept talking to the desk sergeant. That's as far as
16 I got was to the desk sergeant and he would get smart
17 with me at times and tell me that they have other
18 cases to handle and that the detective was gone on
19 vacation. So, I went down to the Office of
20 Professional Standards on July 6th to file a
21 complaint and all they did was told me to get in
22 touch with a Commander Beavers. Okay, I went to him
23 July the 10th and I talked to him for almost two and

1 a half hours. He told me well, I'm going to
2 personally get on the case. Okay, that was July 10th
3 and I haven't heard anything from him. So then I
4 went to the Alderman in my Ward, the 8th Ward, and as
5 far as I got was to the assistant whose name was Kim
6 Gilmore. So, I went there like that Monday and that
7 Tuesday he calls me back and tells me well,
8 Commissioner Beavers says he is going to personally
9 work on this case and for you to get the bullet and
10 your witnesses and take the informatio to him. So, I
11 couldn't believe that something like that, they call
12 it assault and battery when it was an attempted
13 murder on another young fellow and my daughter was
14 standing i nthe dcorway and they was shooting back at
15 him and she took a bullet in her leg and the police
16 have did absolutely nothing about it. And it will be
17 three months September the 5th and I haven't heard
18 anything from the police department, nothing. And I
19 mean it's like my daughter, she's going to -- it took
20 Commissioner Beavers going to ask me how do you know
21 your daughter's not in a gang? My daughter's not in
22 a gang. I think the parents, I tink that a parent
23 knows. Like the young fellow who busted through my

1 front door to pull this fellow out because the young
2 fellow they were shooting at, he ran through my front
3 door, and the fellow who was trying to kill him is
4 going to bust in the door behind him to pull him out.
5 When they couldn't pull him out, they proceeded to go
6 down the street and fire off three shots back at him,
7 but they missed him, but the front door was open
8 because my daughter was, you know, going on the prom.
9 We were videotaping and she was going to go out the
10 front door. That's the only reason why the front
11 door was open. So, they fired off three shots and my
12 brother found the bullet. The detective, nobody ever
13 came to the house to take fingerprints, the bullet,
14 he's going to tel lme to bring the bullet to him.
15 Why am I going to take the bullet for him to be lost
16 and for him to say you don't have a bullet. It's not
17 my place to be the detective, that was my daughter
18 and I mean it's like when I'm watching the news at
19 night and I'm watching how they handled some cases
20 and hwo this case that my only child, she could have
21 been killed and she took a bullet for someone else
22 and the father of the one who they attempted to
23 murder, he's not doing anything. The mother of the

1 one who busted through the front door, she's not
2 doing anything. And it's like I'm the one that's, my
3 front door was damaged. I got a bullet hole in my
4 front window. It's like I'm the victim, you know,
5 and nobody is doing anything about it, you know.

6 CHAIRPERSON LYON: It's because you're the
7 victim. Commander Beavers was here a little
8 earlier --

9 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: No, Alderman Beavers
10 there's a family relationship. Alderman Beavers is a
11 former police officer, his brother is a present
12 police officer and Commander of one of the districts.

13 MS. SPEAKS: At 111th Street. I don't know
14 what district that is, but it's like my daughter, she
15 didn't provoke this. My daughter was going on her
16 prom and it's like how do you know your daughter is not
17 in a gang? I know my daughter is not in a gang just
18 like the mother of the young fellow who busted
19 through the door she was saying how she had put him
20 out because he had stole her car and she knew she
21 said she had tried to get in contact with the
22 juvenile authorities to have something done about
23 that and the police told her it was nothing that

1 could be done, okay. So, she just put her son out.
2 Now, but I mean, it's like I'm the one that's doing
3 all the running around. I'm not a very verbal
4 person. I'm real nervous sitting here right now
5 telling this, but I mean, I'm getting letters like
6 from my insurance company where they paid for the
7 bill, but they're like telling me that if I come into
8 some money, that they want to be reimbursed. I mean,
9 I'm in a situation where well, what is it, what am I
10 supposed to do? The police are not doing anything,
11 what am I supposed to do? Who do I go to?

12 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Are there any questions
13 from the other panel members?

14 MR. PUGH: You go to your Alderman, not the
15 alderman, your alderman.

16 MS. SPEAKS: I went there and she was the
17 assistant to her and all he did was talk to
18 Commissioner Beavers and just what Commissioner
19 Beavers told me, I'm going to personally handle this
20 case, and that was July 10th. It will soon be three
21 months and he told, this one named Kim Gilmore who is
22 the assistant to Lorraine Dixon the same thing that
23 I'm going to personally get on this case and it will

1 be three months like I said. I don't think that I'm
2 that ignorant of the law where something like that
3 happened, attempted murder on somebody's life where
4 the police I thought a detective was supposed to come
5 out and investigate that.

6 MR. PUGH: You're exactly correct, and I'm
7 not kidding, I'm saying you've got to keep going to
8 them, coming to us isn't going to make a difference.
9 Go to the city authority and remind them of the case
10 because you have to, as you have, its the only way to
11 di it.

12 MS. SPEAKS: Well--

13 MR. PUGH: Don't give up.

14 MS. SPEAKS: No, but it's like as far as I
15 got was through the desk sergeant. He's going to
16 tell me that murder cases take priority. So I asked
17 him, well you telling me that all these murders going
18 on in Chicago, I mean, so you're telling me that
19 because this was an attempted murder that nobody was
20 killed that my daughter's case is on the back burner?
21 He going to say, but when I talked to Commissioner
22 Beavers, he's going to tell me that's not true. You
23 just assuming that. I'm not assuming because they

1 haven't did anything. I mean, it's like when I see
2 murder cases on t.v. like the little girl that got
3 killed, they jumped right on that case, you know,
4 trying to solve that case. But this case that's
5 between my daughter and the other young man, it's
6 like it's going on three months and they haven't
7 approached my daughter, they haven't approached the
8 young man who they tried to kill, they haven't
9 approached the fella's mother who tried to bust
10 through my front door to pull him out. They haven't
11 approached anybody. So, it's true that my daughter's
12 case is on the back burner. They're not doing
13 nothing about it.

14 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: I think we shall make a
15 number of things clear. You're before a group that
16 deals with broad general problems and it's not really
17 set up to give you advice. So, that's the first
18 thing that we should be very clear about. The next
19 thing we should be very clear about is it may be that
20 you have a reason to go to a lawyer for -- your own
21 lawyer in this particular situation, legal aid or
22 your own lawyer in this particular situation. But,
23 the third thing is that you have a complaint about a

1 policeman which is before IAD, presumably, which is a
2 long, slow process and you should call the
3 superintendent again and say look, I made a complaint
4 about the investigating officer, but I would like to
5 find out at the moment something else, who is
6 investigating the crime now because I still have the
7 evidence, the bullet and no one has investigated the
8 crime yet. So, that's another formula in this case.
9 I think it calls for a letter on your part and your
10 keeping a copy of the letter, your keeping after them
11 with additional phone calls. Now, that isn't what
12 we're here for. We're not here to give advice in
13 this kind of situation, but you're here and we're
14 here and therefore, we're making some, just not as a
15 commission member, individually I'm suggesting that
16 that's something you're going to want to do. Because
17 you're here and you have a very real pain and very
18 real situation that has to be dealt with. It does
19 also give us each of us here as members some real
20 insight into the kind of problems that can get
21 created. So, it's been very useful to us for your
22 coming; that you came.

23 MS. SPEAKS: Well, that's why I came to make

1 a point and trying to find out like innocent
2 bystanders that are hurt and are caught between the
3 police not doing anything and not knowing where to go
4 and what to do. I mean, it's like this is not
5 something that I'm used to. This is the first time
6 something like this has ever happened to me, you
7 know, and I mean, it's like the police are doing
8 nothing about it and I mean, it's very disturbing
9 that something like this happened. My daughter could
10 have been killed, you know, but I guess if she had
11 been killed maybe they would have did something.
12 But, I don't feel like that police should have to
13 wait until someone is killed before they can take
14 action on something. Because these same four young
15 men that tried to kill this other young man are still
16 walking the street and they are not doing anything
17 about it.

18 MR. SCHWARTZBERG: If on the way out you
19 would see the gentleman over there and give him your
20 address and phone number.

21 MS. PETERS: Your point, before you leave,
22 your point is well taken. When you pointed out that
23 you have seen other instances similar instances in

1 other areas reported in the news media where
2 something is done right away and I think that's the
3 thing that is of importance to us and this commission
4 that's what we're trying to find out.

5 MS. SPEAKS: They didn't come out to take
6 fingerprints. My brother found the bullet. they
7 didn't look for the bullet. They didn't take
8 fingerprints. They didn't take nothing.

9 MS. PETERS: We appreciate you coming
10 forward and giving us your experience.

11 MR. MINARIK: Madam Chair, one more person.

12 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Three minutes.

13 AUDWIN SHORT

14 Yes, I'm a resident of the Englewood
15 area on the south side of Chicago and I'm not here to
16 represent Englewood in any way. I'm just here
17 representing myself. Right now I can tell you what
18 kind of climate there is in the southside of Chicago.
19 There's a great distrust for police officers simply
20 because the police are now out of touch with the
21 community. Being a black male, I'm more likely to go
22 out into the world and lose my life than any other
23 ethnic minority. And that doesn't stop me from

1 living. It never has. I have seen friends die. I
2 have friends who are known friends who have died, but
3 we continue to go on because we have to do what we
4 have to do. I constantly hear complaints from the
5 police that there is no sympathy for them, but at
6 this point I have none. Police officers should know
7 that if something happens to me, if I get shot, if I
8 get stabbed, if someone robs me, then they are
9 called. They have some type of warning. They have
10 training, they have guns, they have bulletproof
11 vests, but I have nothing. It doesn't stop me,
12 knowing this, from living my life. And it shouldn't
13 stop them. There's a separation between police
14 officers and citizens which is causing the conflict
15 right now.

16 They have a few law in progress, the
17 loitering law. I think you know of it, where police
18 officers have the right to arrest known gang members
19 that are on a public corner in a group together
20 somewhere, but the Englewood area and other southside
21 areas are predominantly black, majority of police
22 officers that are on these beats are white males. I
23 know of gang members, I know of people who have run

1 with gang members and pushers, what have you, and I
2 know these people because I've lived that. I've been
3 there a great part of my life and when you have a
4 police officer who is only been in this area because
5 it's his beat or because he's assigned to a certain
6 area, he doesn't live there, he doesn't know who the
7 known gang members are. He doesn't know when the
8 activity will take place or where it will take place
9 because he does not live there. The only way he
10 could know is if he got to know the people in that
11 community. If he knew the residents, then he could
12 ask them well, is anything going to go down at this
13 location or well, it happened or who are these gang
14 members? Most police officers don't ask, they only
15 assume. There's no way a police officer can know who
16 the know gang membes are unless they believe an
17 assumption or speculation. And doing that it brings
18 out a lot of stereotypes. For instance, I have never
19 been in a gang in my life. I may know gang members,
20 but I don't associate with them. I don't stay with
21 them, I don't hang around with them. But, if I was on
22 a corner with a group of my friends who are not gang
23 members, a police car could roll by, they can stop,

1 they can question us, they can arrest us. They can
2 detain us, and they can say they suspected us of
3 being gang members. And only because they saw a
4 group of black males or black people together and
5 assumed. They can only give an assumption. And
6 there are many aldermen, many community leaders who
7 say this will help, but it only fuels the fire that
8 has caused things like the L.A. riots that have
9 caused other violent acts against police officers and
10 brutality against the citizens who the police
11 officers are supposed to be protecting.

12 I would really like to trust police
13 officers again because I know of a lot of children who
14 want to grow up with no violence in their lives, no
15 harm to come to their families. I would like to get
16 to know the Officer Friendly that I grew up with, but
17 right now the only officers I've known are the
18 officers, put your hands on the car, don't say
19 anything or I'll blow your head off. This brings
20 about a distrust. It also does when someone is
21 violent towards someone who hasn't done anything, it
22 brings about the hatred, it brings out songs like
23 "Cop Killer". It brings out anti police groups. It

1 brings out the community policing themselves instead
2 of having the police police them. I would like for
3 the police officers to go into the community, get to
4 know the people, ask them questions, know how things
5 are around there, whether they're white, black,
6 hispanic, get to know the people in your area. If I
7 were to be a police officer, I could not go into a
8 hispanic area to say I know who the gang members are
9 because it's only a beat. I go there for a few hours
10 and I come home in the different area, different
11 neighborhood, different environment. I can't say I
12 know who the known gang members are. I can only make
13 a speculation as to what I see. And if I go along
14 stereotypes, then brutality happens and innocent
15 people get hurt by police officers.

16 I would just like to end in saying that
17 children need someone to look up to and police
18 officers are at the same level as firemen. Firemen
19 have to risk their lives also, but they don't come
20 home and take out all their frustrations of the job
21 on their friends or relatives or anyone. They don't
22 take their frustrations out on the people who start
23 the fires, whether it was deliberate or a accident.

1 They don't take their frustrations out on the people.
2 I don't think police officers should do it either.
3 There's no excuse for it. I know they fear for their
4 lives, but that's what they went to the academy for.
5 That's what they went to the gun shops and gun ranges
6 to practice using the gun for. That's what they're
7 paid to do is their job. I don't think that they
8 should let their jobs influence their activities to
9 the point where they have to relieve a frustration
10 somehow and only way to do that is to grab a suspect
11 a little harder or wait for the suspect to do
12 something in a threatening manner and take it out on
13 them. Once that happens, then there will be a
14 distrust on the public. The public will get so angry
15 that any police officers that is in the area will be
16 chased away because of the distrust.

17 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Questions from the panel?

18 MR. CURTIS: Very important issues and I
19 don't want to cut anybody short. I drove a cab in
20 this town, 12 years as a cab driver, so I observe a
21 lot of different things. I'm a community original --

22 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Why don't you come up
23 here and talk in the mike?

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23

WILLIE CURTIS

A real quick observation. I drove a cab for 12 years in the city and just look at the attitude of policemen during certain periods of time before the Washington and Sawyer era. There was a lot of hostility among cab drivers, I mean, towards cab drivers. We were catching hell. They were writing tickets, police writing tickets on me saying I was going too slow, anything like that. During the Washington era and Sawyer era, it changed and it changed a great deal. The attitudes of policemen, even though they were still maybe hostile, they weren't exerting their hostility and they were more -- I'll give you an example. Before Washington and Sawyer, you go to the police station on the ticket, it was a big -- they give you right or I bond, no, you couldn't get it. You had to wait until the lieutenant on call come in. We already know police could write I bonds, then. Anyway, when Washington and Sawyer came, the Mayor, when Washington became the Mayor, you go to the police station, you couldn't have to ask for I bond, sir, would you like to have an I bond? Right away, just

1 give us about ten minutes. Just like that. So, they
2 cahnged the attitude, changed the -- because of who
3 the leadership was. And at this present time, the
4 police department is very hostile. The particular
5 head of the police department is the Mayor, that's
6 who it is. It's the mayor. The Washington
7 administration, he had guys checking on policemen. He
8 had two policemen stopping, one who stopped him for
9 the violation, the next one who stopped to find out
10 what the other police were doing. So, he had a lot
11 of checks and balances at that time. So, even now
12 they were the same racist type police, hostile
13 police. They could not exert it and bring it out.
14 They feared their job. So, they held it back and I'm
15 saying, again, I'm still dealing with cab drivers and
16 that one demonstration the last week was one of the
17 biggest complaints over the safety was the attitude
18 of policemen and how they discriminate against cab
19 drivers. A good example on the north side they will
20 ticket every cab on the street, north shore area, for
21 parking in front of their house because they said cab
22 is a commercial vehicle and every morning one guy got
23 a ticket every morning since he's been there, about

1 two or three years now. They don't do it on the
2 southwest side, south side, just that particular area
3 because they discriminate because the complexion of
4 the people who are parking the cabs, they're
5 easterners and mostly Africans from Africa who drive
6 cabs. So, they discriminate there. So, it's just
7 change. You can see the change within the present
8 Mayor got back in office, the attitude went back to
9 hostility.

10 CHAIRPERSON LYON: Thank you. We appreciate
11 those comments and if you have any documentation or
12 anything in a written form that either of you would
13 like to submit, you can submit it to Peter Minarik
14 and he can help you.

15 MR. CURTIS: Where would you submit it to?

16 CHAIRPERSON LYON: The Regional Office
17 address.

18 MR. MINARIK: 175 West Jackson Street, Suite
19 A-1332, Chicago, 60604.

20 CHAIRPERSON LYON: And then for the record,
21 I'd like to note that Dr. Kenneth Smith is here and
22 he is a committee member and he's been sitting here
23 for quite some time and he's been sitting out there

1 with you and we appreciate his participation here.

2 Without further ado, this meeting is
3 adjourned. Thank you.

4 (The hearing was adjourned at 6:55 p.m.)

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

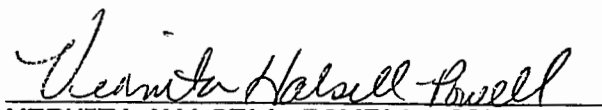
22

23

C E R T I F I C A T I O N

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23

I, VERNITA HALSELL-POWELL, a Certified Shorthand Reporter and Notary Public within and for the County of Cook, State of Illinois, hereby state that I reported in shorthand the testimony given at the above-entitled cause, and state that this is a true and accurate transcription of my shorthand notes so taken as aforesaid.


VERNITA HALSELL-POWELL, CSR
Notary Public, Cook County, Illinois